



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

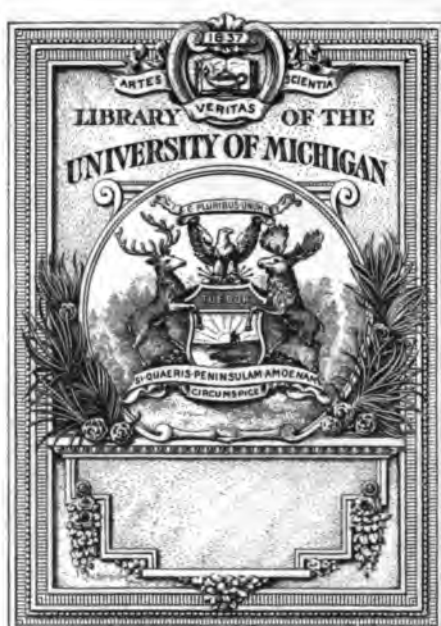
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B

842,321





Letters to Washington

AND 36292
ACCOMPANYING PAPERS

PUBLISHED BY
THE SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES
OF AMERICA



EDITED BY
STANISLAUS MURRAY HAMILTON
Editor of the Writings of James Monroe

VOL. I
1752-1756



BOSTON AND NEW YORK
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY
The Riverside Press, Cambridge
1898

Dear

Daguerre

Mr. L.

Feb. 29. 1752

Dear Sir,

Yesterday, I received

the money the son of J. B. Booth.

He is now living in the same

place, and says it did not come to

hand sooner, but I know it is

the same.

**COPYRIGHT, 1898, BY
THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED**

DEDICATION

IN presenting these volumes to the public, the members of the Society of the Colonial Dames of America, while fulfilling the requirements of its constitution, assume a most agreeable and congenial duty. In issuing the first volume of this series at the opening of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-nine, they commemorate the death of Washington.

The work is dedicated to the historians of the country, and to all true patriots who sympathize with reverently preserving every record touching upon the life of the Father of his Country.

This collection, known among the archives in the Department of State, Washington, as "Letters to Washington," refers chiefly to a transition period of great historic importance, leading up to the culminating point in American history, — the Revolution.

The original manuscripts of which these are faithful transcripts were preserved for future use by the wise forethought of Washington himself. They who thus aid in the furtherance of his design are deeply impressed by the honor entailed in its fulfillment.

Committee on Publication. { JANE J. BOUDINOT.
JULIA LIVINGSTON DELAFIELD.
ELIZABETH FISHER KING.

PREFACE

A COMPLETE edition of the writings to Washington, given *verbatim et literatim* from the original letters as received and indorsed by him, supplies not only the sequel to his own writings, but possesses an independent value in exhibiting fully the opinions, designs, and acts of those who were associated with him, and furnishes original facts of history not to be obtained from other sources. The manuscript collection was acquired from George Corbin Washington by purchase under the Acts of Congress approved June 30, 1834, and March 3, 1849, and deposited in the Department of State, Washington, D. C.

This, the colonial or ante-revolutionary series, consists almost exclusively of correspondence and papers hitherto unprinted. It begins with the first manuscript in the collection of the "Letters to Washington," and ends with the date of his arrival at Cambridge, July 2, 1775, when he took command of the armies of the United Colonies: that is to say, to the period that has been partially covered by Sparks's correspondence of the American Revolution.

The prosecution of this work has received encouragement from many. Among historians, espe-

cially from Rev. Moncure D. Conway, Mr. Paul Leicester Ford, Mr. Worthington C. Ford, and Mr. Charles Henry Hart. Acknowledgments are due to those gentlemen as well as to Mr. Andrew Hussey Allen, Chief of the Bureau of Rolls and Library, and to the Department of State, who have so invariably shown that their concern with these historical archives is that they shall be permanently preserved, and by every practicable means rendered accessible to the student. The editor is also indebted to Hon. John Russell Young, Librarian of Congress, and to Dr. Herbert Friedenwald for facilities afforded in the manuscript division of the Library of Congress; and he must express the lasting acknowledgments that are due from all students of American history to the Ladies of the Society of the Colonial Dames of America, whose liberality and patriotism have inaugurated this work.

S. M. H.

BROOKLAND, D. C., October 14, 1898.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I

	PAGE
1752.	
FROM GEORGE MASON, JULY 29TH	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
1753.	
FROM THE HONBLE WILLIAM NELSON, FEBRUARY 22ND	I
Adjutancy.	.
1754.	
FROM COLONEL CHARLES CARTER, JUNE 5TH	2
Congratulatory.	
FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE, JUNE 17TH	4
Commissary affairs — New York forces — Agreement with George Croghan.	
FROM MRS. SARAH CARLYLE, JUNE 17TH	9
Congratulatory.	
FROM BRYAN FAIRFAX, ESQRE., JUNE 24TH	10
Major Muse and Captain Mackay — Arrival of Triton — New York forces — North Carolina regiment.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, JUNE 25TH	11
Colonel Innes — Military disputes.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, JUNE 27TH	13
Commissary affairs — Colonel Innes — Chevalier de Peyrounny — Captain Trent — The Half King.	
FROM DANIEL CAMPBELL, ESQRE., JUNE 28TH	14
Congratulatory — Election of Lodge officers — Angus McDonald — New York and Carolina forces.	
MINUTES OF A COUNCIL OF WAR, JUNE 28TH	16
FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE, JUNE 28TH	18
Commissary affairs — New York and North Carolina forces.	
FROM COLONEL JAMES INNES, JULY 5TH	20
New York and North Carolina forces.	

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE, JULY 5TH	21
New York and North Carolina forces — Indian affairs — Raising of funds.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., JULY 10TH	25
North Carolina forces — Commissary affairs.	
MINUTES OF COUNCIL, FEBRUARY 23RD, APRIL 27TH, AND JULY 18TH	28
A GENERAL RETURN OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT, JULY 23RD . .	29
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, AUGUST 1ST	29
Resolutions of Virginia Council — Military orders. — Commission.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, AUGUST 3RD	31
Money affairs — Refractory officers — Military orders.	
FROM COLONEL JAMES INNES, AUGUST 11TH	32
FROM CAPTAIN JAMES MACKAY, AUGUST 27TH	33
Intended expedition — Commissary affairs.	
FROM J. RIDOUT, ESQRE., AUGUST 27TH	35
Transfer of enlisted men.	
FROM MR. ALLAN MACRAE, SEPTEMBER 3RD	35
Mr. Wright — Action of Virginia Assembly — Affair of the "pistolet fee."	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 5TH	37
Captain Stobo — Monsieur La Force — Disappointment — Commissions — King's orders — Mutiny and desertion bill — Colonel Carlyle — Governor Dobbs — Instructions from England.	
FROM CAPTAIN PEYROUNY, SEPTEMBER 5TH	39
Complimentary — Major Innes — Captaincy.	
FROM COLONEL JAMES INNES, SEPTEMBER 8TH	41
Military orders — Need of tools.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, SEPTEMBER 11TH	42
Assembly prorogued — Military orders — Unsigned commission — Captain Peyrouny — Inclosing officers' commissions — Lieutenant Fraizer — Salary of Adjutant — Allowance for sick and wounded.	
FROM THE HONBLE SPEAKER ROBINSON, SEPTEMBER 15TH . . .	45
Thanks of House of Burgesses.	
FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE, SEPTEMBER 20TH	46
Apprehension of rioters.	
FROM COLONEL JAMES INNES, SEPTEMBER 27TH	47
Major Carlyle — Military orders — Rumors from French fort — Questions of rank — Captain Stobo — Commission of Mr. Splitdorff.	

Contents of Volume I

ix

FROM CAPTAIN JAMES MACKAY, SEPTEMBER 28TH	50
Governor Morris — Pennsylvania Assembly — Articles of Capitulation — Captain Rutherford.	
FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE, OCTOBER 1ST '	51
Attitude regarding affair of the Great Meadows.	
FROM J. RIDOUT, ESQRE., OCTOBER 14TH	53
Acknowledging express to Governor Sharpe.	
FROM WILLIAM FITZHUGH, ESQRE., NOVEMBER 4TH	54
Questions of rank.	
FROM GOVERNOR MORRIS, NO DATE	55
Christopher Gist — Rumors from French fort.	
THE KING'S ORDER FOR SETTLING RANK, NOVEMBER 12TH	<i>Facing</i> 56

1755.

FROM COLONEL BRYAN MARTIN, JANUARY 4TH	57
Prince William detachment.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT ORME, MARCH 2ND	57
Braddock's invitation.	
FROM ALLAN MACRAE, ESQRE., MAY 13TH	58
Mr. Wright — The Fairfax family.	
FROM GENERAL BRADDOCK, MAY 15TH	60
Instructions.	
SPEECH OF GOVERNOR SHARPE TO THE CHEROKEES	61
FROM WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO THE HON ^{BLE} ROBERT HUNTER MOR-	
RIS, MAY 23RD	63
On General Braddock and his expedition.	
FROM CAPTAIN MORRIS, JUNE 19TH	66
Braddock's solicitude.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX ESQRE., JUNE 28TH	67
Money affairs — Lottery bill and land tax — Movements of King — French squadron — Captain Shaw.	
FROM ANTHONY STROTHER, ESQRE., JULY 9TH	69
Acknowledging his son's commission.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT ORME, JULY 18TH	70
Battle of the Monongahela.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., JULY 26TH	73
Congratulatory — Fairfax militia.	
INSTRUCTIONS FOR CONDUCTOR OF STORES, JULY 31ST	74
FROM CHARLES LEWIS, ESQRE., AUGUST	75
Congratulatory — Commission.	

FROM THE HON ^{BLE} PHILIP LUDWELL, AUGUST 8TH	76
Congratulatory — Action of House of Burgesses — Question of command.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, AUGUST 14TH	78
Memoranda.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, AUGUST 14TH	79
Instructions.	
FROM COLONEL GEORGE MASON, AUGUST 21ST	81
Money affairs.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT ORME, AUGUST 25TH	83
Vindicating Braddock.	
FROM JOHN MARTIN, ESQRE., AUGUST 30TH	84
Interceding for deserters.	
FROM JOSEPH BALL, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 5TH	85
Commendatory — News from England.	
FROM CHARLES DICK, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 6TH	87
Commissary affairs.	
LIST OF INDIAN GOODS AT FORT CUMBERLAND, SEPTEMBER 17TH .	89
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, SEPTEMBER 6TH	90
Military affairs.	
FROM THE HON ^{BLE} SPEAKER ROBINSON, SEPTEMBER 14TH	92
Commending plans proposed.	
FROM CAPTAIN HOG, SEPTEMBER 23RD	92
Military affairs.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, SEPTEMBER 25TH	95
Military affairs — Rumors of Attack — Application for Fairfax Militia.	
FROM LONDON CARTER, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 25TH	97
Recommending John Sallard.	
FROM JOHN TAYLOE, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 27TH	98
Recommending John Sallard.	
FROM COLONEL JOHN CHAMPE, SEPTEMBER 30TH	98
Recommending John Sallard.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, SEPTEMBER 27TH	99
Military affairs.	
FROM WILLIAM BROKENBROUGH, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 29TH . . .	100
Commending his son — Recommending William Stuart Packet and John Sallard.	
FROM W. JORDAN, ESQRE., TO COLONEL JOHN CHAMPE, SEPTEMBER 29TH	102

Contents of Volume I

xi

FROM COLONEL JOHN CHAMPE, OCTOBER 30TH	102
Recommending Mr. Brokenbrough.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, OCTOBER 4TH	103
Military affairs — Indian attack.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, OCTOBER 6TH	105
Military affairs.	
FROM LANDON CARTER, ESQRE., OCTOBER 7TH	107
Thanks — Recommending Mr. Peachey.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, OCTOBER 13TH	108
Military affairs — The Louisa company of militia.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST, OCTOBER 15TH	110
Military affairs — Assembly of Pennsylvania.	
FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE, OCTOBER 17TH	111
Fairfax Militia — Commissary affairs — Recruits.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, OCTOBER 18TH	112
Military affairs — Militia law — Money affairs — Commissary af- fairs — Volunteers.	
FROM CAPTAIN THOMAS BULLITT, OCTOBER 18TH	114
Recruiting.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., OCTOBER 20TH	115
Militia law — Friendly — Commissioners — Indian disguise.	
CAPTAIN COCKS' JOURNAL	117
FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST, NOVEMBER 1ST	118
Indian affairs — Captain's commission — Militia law.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, NOVEMBER 3RD	118
Military affairs.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROGER MORRIS, NOVEMBER 3RD	119
Vindicating himself — French and Indian depredations — Re- cruiting.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, NOVEMBER 7TH	121
Commissary affairs — Military affairs — Indian affairs — Need of doctor.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT ORME, NOVEMBER 10TH	124
Friendly — General Braddock — Mount Vernon <i>versus</i> military service — Colonel Carlyle.	
FROM ROBERT STEWART, ESQRE., NOVEMBER 21ST	126
Letters — Deserters — Panic.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, NOVEMBER 22ND	127
Military affairs — Militia.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST, NOVEMBER 24TH	129
Money affairs — Rumor of intended French attack.	

FROM ENSIGN FLEMING, NOVEMBER 26TH	130
Accounts.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, NOVEMBER 26TH	131
Military returns — Money affairs.	
FROM COMMISSARY THOMAS WALKER, NOVEMBER 26TH	132
Commissary affairs — Agreement between Andrew Shepherd and Charles Dick.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, NOVEMBER 29TH	136
Commissary affairs — Deserters.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, NOVEMBER 29TH	137
Military affairs — Burning of fort.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, DECEMBER 3RD	138
Recruiting officers — Deserters — Indian depredations.	
FROM COMMISSARY WALKER, DECEMBER 4TH	140
Commissary affairs.	
FROM JOHN MCNEILL, ESQRE., DECEMBER 4TH	141
Asking transfer.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, DECEMBER 5TH	142
Military returns — Ineffectual recruiting.	
FROM LIEUTENANT COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, DECEMBER 9TH	143
Military returns — Provisions for North Carolina and Maryland forces — Questions of rank — Commissary returns.	
FROM COLONEL WILLIAM BYRD, DECEMBER 12TH	146
Recommending Mr. Duncanson.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, DECEMBER 14TH	147
Money affairs — Military disputes — Commissary appointment — Mutiny bill — Commissary affairs — Recruiting — Adjutancy — Aid-de-camp — Transfer of officers — Military orders — Commissioners.	
FROM THE HONBLE SPEAKER ROBINSON, DECEMBER 16TH	151
Money affairs — Questions of rank.	
FROM COMMISSARY WALKER, DECEMBER 17TH	152
Commissary affairs.	
FROM COMMISSARY WALKER, DECEMBER 17TH	153
Money affairs.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, DECEMBER 17TH	154
Deserters — Money affairs — Commissary affairs — Sickness — Recruiting — Lieutenant McNeil.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, DECEMBER 20TH	157
Acknowledging letter.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, DECEMBER 21ST	157
Military affairs — General Shirley — General Johnson — Sickness.	

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, DECEMBER 23RD	158
Fairfax election — Declaration of war — Pennsylvanians aroused — General Shirley — Union of troops — General Johnson — Ru- mors from England — Commissions — Ineffectual recruiting.	
FROM COMMISSARY WALKER, DECEMBER 26TH	161
Commissary affairs.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, DECEMBER 26TH	162
Military returns — Social affairs — Need of Surgeon.	
RETURN OF CAPTAIN COCKES' COMPANY OF RANGERS, DECEMBER 29TH	163
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT DUNCANSON, DECEMBER 30TH	164
Recommending his brother.	

1756.

FROM JOHN CARLYLE, ESQRE., JANUARY 12TH	165
Commissary affairs — Private business — Accounts.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, JANUARY 18TH	167
Prospecting — Military disputes — Recruiting — Military affairs — Discouragement — Skirmish in Pennsylvania — General Johnson.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, JANUARY 22ND	170
Expedition against Shawnesse — Military orders — Plan of opera- tions — Military and commissary affairs — Appointments — Pro- visions for Maryland and North Carolina forces — Military disputes — Inclosing letter to General Shirley	
FROM WILLIAM WITHERS, ESQRE., JANUARY 22ND	177
Commissary returns.	
FROM ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS, ESQRE., JANUARY 23RD	178
Friendly — News from England.	
SPEECH TO THE TUSCARORAS	179
FROM THE HONBLE SPEAKER ROBINSON, JANUARY 27TH	180
Money affairs — Military disputes.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, JANUARY 27TH	182
Military returns — Money affairs — Mistake of Dinwiddie — De- serters — Vindicating himself.	
SPEECH TO CAPTAIN JOHNNE, CATAWBAS	186
FROM CHARLES LEWIS, ESQRE., JANUARY 25TH	187
Recruiting.	
FROM CAPTAIN THOMAS WAGGONER, JANUARY 16TH	188
Proceedings of Court of Enquiry.	
FROM WILLIAM TRENT, ESQRE., JANUARY 21ST	190
Indian affairs — Pennsylvania military affairs — News from England.	

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, JANUARY 31ST	192
Indian messengers — Alarmed by Indians — Commissary affairs — Recruits.	
FROM COLONEL LANDON CARTER, FEBRUARY 26TH	195
Recommending John Lawson.	
FROM SERGEANT HUGHES, FEBRUARY 12TH	195
Embezzlement of stores.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, FEBRUARY 3RD	197
Military accounts — Expedition against the Shawnesse.	
FROM ROBERT ORME, ESQRE., MARCH 2ND	198
Friendly — General Braddock — Virginia battalion — American affairs in England.	
FROM JOSEPH CHEW, ESQRE., MARCH 4TH	200
* Invitation to New London.	
FROM GENERAL SHIRLEY, MARCH 5TH	201
Settling question of rank.	
FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE, MARCH 8TH	201
On his appointment to command the forces of the southern Colonies.	
A FORT TO BE ERECTED IN WINCHESTER, MARCH 12TH	202
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, MARCH 29TH	203
Murder of Ensign Gordon — Journey to Boston — Military disputes — Unworthy officers — Indian depredations.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, MARCH 29TH	205
Military affairs.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, MARCH 30TH	207
Military accounts.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, APRIL 3RD	207
Military returns — Unsuccessful expedition.	
FROM GEORGE WASHINGTON TO SPEAKER ROBINSON, APRIL 7TH	209
Sufferings of back inhabitants.	
FROM THE HON ^{BLE} SPEAKER ROBINSON, APRIL	212
Advice.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, APRIL 8TH	213
Courts Martial — Misbehavior of officers — Expedition to the Shawnesse.	
FROM COMMISSARY THOMAS WALKER, APRIL 14TH	214
Commissary accounts.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., APRIL 14TH	215
Assembly meeting — Appointment of aid-de-camp and secretary — Adjournment of House of Burgesses — Indian attacks — Money	

affairs — Expedition against Crown Point and Niagara — Marriage of John Washington — Misbehavior of officers.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, APRIL 15TH	217
Militia — Cherokees.	
FROM WILLIAM WITHERS, ESQRE., APRIL 15TH	218
Inclosing letter from Governor Sharpe.	
FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, MARCH 30TH	218
Murder of Lieutenant Gordon.	
FROM CAPTAIN JOHN ASHBY, APRIL 15TH	220
Indian attack.	
FROM THE HONBLE SPEAKER ROBINSON, APRIL 17TH	221
Sufferings of back inhabitants — Raising of troops — Money affairs.	
FROM LANDON CARTER, ESQRE., APRIL 21ST	223
Death of Captain Mercer — Washington's dissatisfaction — Friendly advice — President Burwell.	
FROM COLONEL CHARLES CARTER, APRIL 22ND	225
Friendly reassurances — Increase of forces — Chain of forts — England and France — Death of Captain Mercer — Cherokees.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, APRIL 23RD	227
Death of Captain Mercer — Increase of forces — Cherokees — Letters from England — Lord Loudoun — General Abercrombie — Commissions.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., APRIL 26TH	230
Increase of forces — Cherokees and Nottaways — Skirmish at Edward's fort — Lord Loudoun — General Abercrombie — House of Burgesses — General Court judgments — Lawrence Washington — Washington's dissatisfaction — Reassurances — John Washington — Commissary affairs.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, APRIL 26TH	232
Increase of forces.	
FROM COLONEL CHARLES CARTER, APRIL 27TH	233
Misbehavior of officers.	
FROM LANDON CARTER, ESQRE.,	234
Recommending his son — Behavior of officers — Colonial situation.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, APRIL 29TH	237
Distress of back inhabitants — Militia — Commissary affairs — Cherokees — Cabals.	
FROM THE HONBLE SPEAKER ROBINSON, MAY 3RD	239
Distress of back inhabitants — The Gentlemen Associators — Fort Loudoun — Lord Loudoun.	

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, MAY 3RD	240
Increase of forces — Colonel Stephen — Vindication — Fort at Winchester — Back inhabitants — The Gentlemen Associators.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., MAY 4TH	242
Increase of arms and forces — The Gentlemen Associators.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, MAY 8TH	243
Skirmish at Edward's Fort — Indian affairs — Military orders — Chain of forts — Military situation — Death warrant — Pay of ex- press messenger.	
AT A GENERAL COURT MARTIAL, MAY 3RD	247
To try Nathan Lewis.	
DEATH WARRANT OF SERGEANT LEWIS, MAY 8TH	249
FROM COLONEL GEORGE WILLIAM FAIRFAX, MAY 9TH	249
Fairfax Militia.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., MAY 9TH	250
Militia — The Gentlemen Associators — Fort Loudoun — Lord Loudoun — General Abercrombie — Lieutenant's commission — Bryan Fairfax — Matthew Boyer — Desertion of plantations.	
FROM COLONEL THOMAS GAGE, MAY 10TH	253
Defeat of Indians — Washington's dissatisfaction — Situation at the north — Lord Loudoun — General Abercrombie — Recruiting in Pennsylvania — Military orders.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., MAY 13TH	255
Bryan Fairfax — Lieutenancy — Militia — Complimentary — Chain of forts — Lord Loudoun — Increase of forces.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, MAY 14TH	258
Pursuit of Indians — Military affairs — Need of money and cloth- ing — Incompetent soldiers.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, MAY 17TH	262
Commissary affairs.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, MAY 19TH	262
Questions of rank — Militia — Indians.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., MAY 20TH	264
Confidence in Washington's judgment — Bryan Fairfax — John Washington.	
FROM JOHN TAYLOE, ESQRE., MAY 22ND	266
Requesting an advance to Captain Peachey.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, MAY 27TH	266
Behavior of militia — Military orders — Deserters — The Gentle- men Associators — Drafted men — Formation of regiment — Fort Loudoun — Stores at Fort Cumberland — Recommendation of Washington.	

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, MAY 29TH	270
Mutiny of volunteers — Skirmish with Indians — Panic of soldiers — Anxiety for Lieutenant Gist's party.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, MAY 31ST	272
Lieutenant Gist — Skirmish with Indians — Military accounts — Blazing a road.	
FROM COLONELS TABB AND COBBS, JUNE 1ST	273
Enlisted volunteers.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, JUNE 1ST	274
Commission.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, JUNE 12TH	274
Virginia regiment — Misbehavior of officers — Chain of forts — Commissary appointment — Rangers — Drafted men — Fort Cumberland — Militia.	
FROM GEORGE MASON, ESQRE., JUNE 12TH	277
Requesting the discharge of Mr. Piper.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, JUNE 14TH	278
Military returns — Money affairs.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, JUNE 18TH	279
Volunteers — Drafted men — Appointment of muster-master.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JUNE 20TH	280
Desertion — Rollins — Liquor selling — Military returns — Sickness — Governor Sharpe — Fort Frederic — Maryland companies — Surrender of fort in Pennsylvania.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JUNE 23RD	284
Liquor selling — Complaint of Rollins — Deserters — Fort Frederic — Military returns — Mutiny — Military affairs in the north.	
FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG, JUNE 26TH	286
Complaints of soldiers — Chain of forts — Fort Dinwiddie — Military accounts — Military returns — Drafting.	
FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO CAPTAIN HOG, JULY 21ST . . .	288
Reply to letter of June 26th.	
FROM COMMISSARY WALKER, JUNE 30TH	292
Resignation — Money affairs — Deserters.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., JULY 1ST	293
Deserters — Drafted men — Fairfax militia — Bryan Fairfax.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, JULY 1ST	295
Delay of supplies — Chain of forts — Six Nations — Field officers — Drafted men — Quakers — Fort Frederic — Militia — Insufficient number of men — Pusillanimous spirit of the people — Military returns — Lord Loudoun.	
FORMATION OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT	297

COUNCIL OF WAR HELD AT FORT CUMBERLAND, JULY 10TH . . .	301
Position of chain of forts.	
COUNCIL OF WAR HELD AT AUGUSTA COURT HOUSE	305
Position of chain of forts.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JULY 3RD	307
Military orders — Sickness — Mutiny — Alarm of Inhabitants — Insufficient number of men — Desertion — Indian depredations.	
FROM COLONEL BYRD, JULY 8TH	309
Commission.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., JULY 10TH	310
Fort Loudoun — Bryan Fairfax — Fairfax Militia — General Abercrombie — Lord Loudoun — Military news from the north.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, JULY 12TH	313
Recommending Mr. Henry Timberlake — Invasion in Augusta County — Lord Loudoun.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., JULY 22ND	314
Fairfax militia.	
FROM BEVERLEY ROBINSON, ESQRE., JULY 23RD	315
Military situation in Virginia — Provisions for Crown Point expe- dition — Plan of Crown Point expedition — General Abercrombie — Colonel Webb — Indian attack on Colonel Bradstreet — Prisoners and scalps — Major Dobbs — Lieutenant Godfrey Rowe — Lord Loudoun.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JULY 23RD	317
Plan of fort between Sleepy Creek and Berwick's — Tools — Po- sition of fort — Protection of reapers — Commissary affairs — Need of physician and medicines.	
FROM LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, JULY 25TH . . .	321
Address to Lord Loudoun — Sickness and desertion — Panic of militia — Need of increased force — Religious exercises — Memo- randa.	
FROM COLONEL THOMAS GAGE, JULY 26TH	323
Movements of 48th regiment — Crown Point expedition — Lord Loudoun — Colonel Webb — Oswego — Reasons for lack of signa- ture.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST, JULY 30TH	324
Military returns — Accounts — Position of Deputy Commissary.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JULY 30TH	324
Indian depredations — Panic of inhabitants — Tools — Military returns — Sickness — Baggage sent to the north.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JULY 31ST	326
Movements of enemy — Indian depredations — Attack in Penn- sylvania — Panic of inhabitants — Request for orders.	

Contents of Volume I

xix

FROM LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, AUGUST 1ST . . .	328
Lack of workmen — Incomplete force — Chain of forts — Militia Insolence of enemy — Need of medicines — Sickness — Move- ments of enemy.	
COUNCIL OF WAR HELD AT FORT HARNESS, AUGUST 10TH . . .	331
FROM CAPTAIN THOMAS WAGGENER, AUGUST 10TH	332
Inclosing Council of War — Military returns — Indian depreda- tions — Movements of troops.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., AUGUST 13TH	332
Fairfax militia — Formal declaration of war — Recommendation of Washington to Lord Loudoun — New England forces and Gen- eral Abercrombie — British influence in the Mediterranean — Island of Minorca — Address of the Virginia Regiment to Lord Loudoun — Bryan Fairfax — Extra pay of workmen.	
FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQRE., AUGUST 14TH	335
Courtship of Speaker Robinson — Insufficient number for Com- mittee — Colonel Bird — Escape and recapture of La Force.	
FROM ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS, ESQRE., AUGUST 18TH	336
Actions of Committee — Mr. Butts Roberts.	
FROM ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS, ESQRE., AUGUST 28TH	339
Mr. Butts Roberts — Intercession with Governor Dinwiddie.	
REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON WASHINGTON'S ACCOUNTS	340
FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK ESQRE., AUGUST 19TH	341
Captain Cocks — Action of Committee.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, AUGUST 19TH	342
Chain of forts — Military affairs — Enlistment of servants — Lieu- tenant McNeil — Fort Cumberland — Money affairs — Military ac- counts — Napp's affair — Quakers — Militia — Rangers — Indian affairs — Mr. Timberlake — Expedition to the Ohio — Pennsylvania butchers — Commissary affairs — Attack on Vass's fort — Major Lewis — Cherokees — Twightwees — Building of forts — New commissioner — Tippling houses — Military orders — War pro- claimed — Reduction of officers — Leave of absence.	
FROM THE HONBLE SPEAKER ROBINSON, AUGUST 19TH	349
Committee called — Military accounts — Fort Cumberland — De- serters — Marching out of the colony — Pay of officers and men — Provision for the maimed and wounded — Washington's pay — Ac- count for clothing of soldiers.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, AUGUST 20TH	353
Cherokees and Catawbas.	
FROM CAPTAIN THOMAS WAGGENER, AUGUST 21ST	354
Military affairs — Indian depredations — Requests leave of ab- sence.	

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, AUGUST 21ST	355
Recapture of La Force — Fort Cumberland — Protection of inhabitants — Pay of soldiers — Desertions — Militia — Leave of absence granted — Method of declaring war.	
FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQRE., AUGUST 25TH	357
Governor Dinwiddie's letter — Washington's accounts — Mr. Boyd's accounts — General accounts — Minorca — Captain Mercer's horse — Memorandum.	
FROM LORD FAIRFAX, SEPTEMBER 1ST	359
Desertions of plantations — Military orders.	
FROM BEVERLEY ROBINSON, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 2ND	360
Address of the Virginia regiment to Lord Loudoun — Loss of Oswego.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 3RD	361
Drafting militia.	
LIST OF INDIAN GOODS AT ROCK CREEK BELONGING TO THE OHIO COMPANY WITH THE PRICES AT FIRST COST IN LONDON	362
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, SEPTEMBER 13TH	364
Drafts — Enlistment of servants — Deserters — Commissary affairs — Rangers — Nottoways — Pennsylvania butchers — Military orders — Cherokees — Military accounts — Lord Loudoun — Reduction of officers — The ship carpenter — Increase of forces — Oswego — Recruiting in Maryland.	
FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 22ND	368
Reassurances regarding article signed "Centinel X."	
FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 22ND	370
Reassurances regarding article signed "Centinel X" — Advice against resignation.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, SEPTEMBER 30TH	372
Assembly prorogued — Enforcing Articles of War — Orders council of war in regard to Fort Cumberland — Small garrisons — Recruiting for Royal Americans — Tippling houses — Chaplain — Protection of deserters — Driving cattle out of colony — Pay of express — Requests list of Virginia regiment — Invasion in Augusta — Expedition against Kittanning — Cherokees.	
FROM AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, ESQRE., OCTOBER 16TH	375
Article in Virginia Gazette signed "Centinel X" — Reply in Gazette — Opinion of Speaker Robinson — Advice against resignation.	
FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE, OCTOBER 26TH	377
Behavior of militia — Extract from letter of Lord Loudoun in regard to Fort Cumberland.	
FROM MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS, OCTOBER 28TH	379
Indian affairs — Sergeant McCulty.	



Contents of Volume I

xxi

FROM CAPTAIN JOHN MCNEILL, OCTOBER 31ST	380
Enlistment of servants.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART AND OTHERS, NOVEMBER 5TH . .	381
Recommending Mr. Speake.	
FROM THE OFFICERS OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT, NOVEMBER 12TH	382
Exonerating themselves from charges in article signed "Centinel X."	
FROM COLONEL RICHARD BLAND	386
Article signed "Centinel X" — Officers of Virginia Regiment — Cause of unhappy situation of public affairs — Progress of French and Indian war — Action of British government — Advising attack upon Fort Du Quesne.	

LETTERS TO WASHINGTON

FROM THE HON^{BLE} WILLIAM NELSON, ESQ.¹

YORK Feby 22 1753.

SIR,

I have received yours of the 12th Instant, in which you express a Desire to be removed to the Adjutancy of the Northern Neck.² I think the thing so reasonable, that I wish you may succeed: however, I presume you are not unacquainted, that two Gentlemen have apply'd for it, & both strongly recommended; yet, Reason, I hope, will always prevail at the Board over Interest & Favour; upon which Principle you may expect all the Service that can be done you in the Affair by the Secretary, as well as by,

Sir,

Your most hble Serv^t

W^m NELSON

¹ The father of Thomas Nelson, Jr., Brigadier-General of the Virginia Militia during the Revolution, and Governor of the State of Virginia in 1781.

² Washington received the appointment November, 1753.

FROM COLONEL CHARLES CARTER.¹

FREDERICKSBURGH June 5 1754

SIR

We had y^e agreeable news of the victory obtained by y^e Partie under your Command.² I heartily congratulate you and all y^e Brave gentleⁿ that were of y^e company. From this happy begining I am led to hope you will soon make those cruel men know that numbers can't support an unrighteous cause God grant you may be blest with y^e like success and drive them Out of our Colony I had this affair in the begining much at heart and you are a witness to y^e share I had in promoting the Bill for defending our Frontiers and you may depend I shall be always ready to serve such brave men, to the utmost of my power

We are told the officers are very uneasy on acc^t of some late resolve of the Comittee I am not yet satisfied what their complaint is as it comes from a youth

¹ Charles Carter, son of John and Elizabeth (Hill) Carter, grandson of Robert and Judith (Armistead) "King" Carter, and great-grandson of John and Sarah (Ludlow) Carter (founder of the family in Virginia), was born at "Corotoman," Lancaster County, in 1732, married in 1756 his cousin, Mary W. Carter, of "Cleves;" secondly, Anne Butler Moore, of "Chelsea;" issue by first marriage eight, and by second fifteen children, whose numerous descendants include the best esteemed family names in Virginia. His daughter, Anne Hill Carter, was the second wife of "Light Horse Harry" Lee, and the mother of General Robert Edward Lee. Colonel Carter was a member of the House of Burgesses continuously from 1761 to 1766, and in the latter year a member of the Council also. He, later, fitted up "Shirley," James River, and moved thither. He died in 1806, leaving an estate of 35,000 acres of land in the counties of Loudoun, Fauquier, Prince William, Lancaster, Richmond, Westmoreland, King William, Hanover, Henrico, and Charles City; about 1000 negro slaves; £12,000 in money, and various bonds, mortgages, etc. In his will he requests his family and friends not to "go into mourning nor wear black clothes." His grave is at "Shirley," which seat is now owned by his grandson, Captain Robert Randolph Carter, late Confederate Navy. — BROCK.

² The skirmish with M. de Jumonville, May 28, 1754.

in the service I hope much may be imputed to his not being well informd while I was at the Committee I can aver there was y^e greatest readiness to promote and encourage the officers and men and make the most effectual provision no doubt any just complaint will meet immediate redress for my part I shall always be a true friend to such deserving men I know y^e hardships you must suffer and I hope you will be amply rewarded and return crown'd with Laurels. I should be glad to know the name of y^e unfortunate man that died in our Cause please to favour me with an Acc^t of every Important occurrence and the grounds of the Complaint you are so well satisfied of the importance of the trust reposed in you that it would be impertinence to use any arguments to excite you to a courageous discharge of it My Compliments to all the officers I am charm with their Bravery

I am

S^r

Y^r most ob^{ig}d hum^e Serv^t

CH^s CARTER

P. S. The above was wrote in the dark but I could not omit an opportunity to congratulate you on this happy occasion.

For Colo. GEORGE WASHINGTON
at Youghyoughgane.¹

¹ Youghiogany.

FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE.¹

ALEXANDRIA June 17 1754.

D^R SIR

I received your favor of the 6th by Mr Gist² & am
Very Sorry that its not In our power to Supply you

¹ Colonel John Carlyle, of Alexandria, was a native of Scotland, who early in life became a merchant on the Potomac. He was twice married; first to Sarah, second daughter of the Hon. William Fairfax, of "Belvoir." He was in business in Alexandria as early as 1745. In 1753 he erected, on Fairfax Street, a large stone residence, which is still standing, and in which he entertained General Braddock in 1755 and the governors of the five provinces who met there to concert measures for the campaign against the French on the Ohio, which ended so disastrously. He was appointed by Governor Dinwiddie in 1754 commissary of provisions and stores for the expedition of that year to the Ohio. His mercantile and shipping business was conducted under a copartnership with John Dalton. When, in 1748, a charter was granted for the town of Alexandria, he was named in the Act as one of the trustees. On the death of his father-in-law, William Fairfax, he was appointed as royal collector of the Potomac. He and all the members of his family were frequent visitors at Mount Vernon. His second wife was Sybil West, daughter of Hugh and Sybil (Harrison) West.—TONER.

² Christopher Gist was of English descent. His grandfather was Christopher Gist, who died in Baltimore County in 1691. His grandmother was Edith Cromwell, who died in 1694. They had one child, Richard, who was surveyor of the Western Shore, and was one of the commissioners, in 1729, for laying off the town of Baltimore, and presiding magistrate in 1736. In 1705 he married Zipporah Murray, and Christopher was one of three sons. He married Sarah Howard; his brother, Nathaniel, married Mary Howard; and Thomas, the third brother, married Violetta Howard, aunts of General John Eager Howard. From either Nathaniel or Thomas descended General Gist, who was killed at the battle of Franklin, Tenn., near the close of the late civil war. Christopher had three sons, Nathaniel, Richard, and Thomas, and one daughter, Nancy, none of whom, except Nathaniel, were married. Because of his knowledge of the country on the Ohio, and his skill in dealing with the Indians, Christopher Gist was chosen to accompany Washington on his mission in 1753, and it was from his journal that Sparks and Irving derived their account of that expedition. With his sons, Nathaniel and Thomas, he was with Braddock on the fatal field of Monongahela, and for his services received a grant of 12,000 acres of land from the King of England. Richard was killed in the battle of King's Mountain. Thomas lived on the plantation, and was a man of note then, presiding in the courts till his death, about 1786. Nancy lived with him until his death, when she joined her brother Nathaniel, and removed with him to the grant in Kentucky, about the beginning of this century.

Nathaniel Gist, the grandfather of Hon. Montgomery Blair, of Maryland, married Judith Carey Bell, of Buckingham County, Va., a grand-niece of Archibald Carey, the mover of the Bill of Rights in the House of Burgesses. Nathaniel was a colonel in the Virginia line during the Revolutionary War, and died early in the present century at an old age. He left two sons, Henry Carey and Thomas Cecil. His eldest daughter,

faster & better than We doe; its not for want of Will, but for two reasons first a Scarcity of Cash & Secondly We are Deceived by Those that we depend opon. I Wrote you that I had Agreed with Mr Croghan¹ for 50,000 Wt of Flour to be Delivered at his risque at the Camp In 15 days from the time of his Making the Agreement the 31 May at Winchester, he told the Governour that he had 40,000 & by what I can Learn he had not 400£ but has Sent his Bro^r Word to purchase, as he is With you pray oblige him to perform his Agreement, I understand he's not a man of Truth, & therefor not to be depended on, the Governour See into him, before he left Winchester, & Was Sorry he put him into any Trust but as he's to Act by your Directions, doubt not but you'l Take care of him,

Mr Gist Tells me he has Agreed with Rob^t Callinder for 80 horse Load of Flower to be Delivered Also at his risque In 30 days & We have Wheat now At the Mills to make 50,000 W^t, you cannot Immadgeon, but that we do all We can, & as soon as the New Crops Come In, you Shall have plenty.

Your people you may Ashure them from Me, Shall be paid to the last Farthing, in A few days. I have A Messinger at Williamsburg for Money, Which

Sarah Howard, married the Hon. Jesse Bledsoe, a United States senator from Kentucky, and a distinguished jurist; his grandson, B. Gratz Brown, was the Democratic candidate for Vice-President in 1872. The second daughter of Colonel Gist, Anne (Nancy), married Colonel Nathaniel Hart, a brother of Mrs. Henry Clay. The third daughter married Dr. Boswell, of Lexington, Ky. The fourth daughter married Francis P. Blair. The fifth daughter married Benjamin Gratz, of Lexington, Ky. — LOWDERMILK.

¹ An Indian trader who received from Braddock a commission as captain to command the savages during the campaign.

Shall Immediately Send or bring up to Wills Creek, & have Sent up £ Mr Gists. What Shirts we have ready, & Shous & are Getting Red Coats made for All that has not got for the 25^c/ Given by the Country By the order of the Governour, as the Intention of the Gift, to put them all In one Dress if possible. Theres none but yr Men that Went out first have much to Settle for, they are to be paid to the 29 May. Capt. Stobo's Men & that Division was settled with to 1st May & Capt. Lewis's Was pd. to the 11 the day they March^d—

The Carradge on horses is so expensive that Sum Method must be Thought of to mend the roads, that Waggoners may pass its the Gov^r directions, that you shoud keep Castleman's waggons, &c. Also Basenton & Henry Vanmeter Was to purchase Another to goe with the Oxen & Ill see if I Can Gett Two more & Capt Stobo has one to Make Out 6 waggons & they Going Constantly from Wills Creek to Redstone Will Supply you but the Road might be Mended for the Waggoners Will not Carry farther than Wills Creek & if our own Waggoners Coud Carry from thence, we Shou'd run no risque Cannot you Spare a few Men to blow up any Rocks that may be Needful &c.

As to Tools Shall gett out as many as We Can, but as Stobo has A Smith, & tools, & you have Iron & Steel I believe you may gett trowels &c made Easier than we can Send them out, as they Take A Small Quantity of Iron & Steel.

Mr Gist brings you Cloath for Britches & by the first Shipe Expect you May have Ye things from London that Ye Sent for.

I Expect my Messinger in three days With Cash & then Shall Either come up myself, or Send Mr Wood, to pay of your men a Little Money Will put them In high Spirits.

I would have you Caution them not to run In Debt for befor their pay becomes due again, Ill have Goods up, & Let them have Necessarys on the cheapest Terms, as Cheap as Mr Croghan buys himself.

Their is plenty of powder & Lead With Col. Muse & at the New Store & Mr Gist has orders to hurry it out as Soon as possible

I have given Mr Gist orders to Agree with Mr. Cooper to Come out & take upon him Cap. Hays Post, & hope he may give Satisfaction, tho. desire you take care to put no more than his duty upon him, Which is only to give to Each Company their provisions & the Sargints to devide & not he, for no one I can Employ will Undertake the whole upon any other Terms.

I Shall write you by Mr Wood or when I come up to Wills Creek Which I Expect to be in ten Days.

We have No Certain acc^t. that the New York forces are Yet In the River, We dayly Expect them, & Col. Fairfax is to revew them, & to report their Condition, We are Also dayly Expecting the N^o. Carolina forces & the South Indians they are to Come to Winchester, & Col Fairfax & I are Appointd Commissioners to Give them part of the Goods their & the Remainder is to be Sent up to you

Jn^o. West is Raising 30 men to Compleat your Regiment & Will be With You In Ten or 15 Days.

his Friends Expect he 'l gett a Captain's Com. Tho their is a Good many Vacanses, yett he cannot Expect it, as he's but third or fourth Lieu^t. I am in hopes you 'l think on Towers & that his behavior will Deserve yr favour.

The Two Cols Fairfax's are not Very well the Old Gentleman with Sumthing of the flux the Young Gentleman the fever & ague I am In hopes they are both on the Recovery.

M^{rs} Fairfax is still below. My Sally promises to write to you but know not whether She'd be so Good as her Word.

We have no particular news here only We have had great Rejoicings on Y^r Good Success & are now out of fear for you As We Are well Ashured the forces under Mase & Cap^t Mackay must have joyned you the Latter & his Officers you must Like.

I am D^r Sir

Y^r Very Affectionet &c

JOHN CARLYLE.

p. S.

I have got 2 hh^d of your Tobacco down & have pd of yr Carpenters y^r order. the Tobacco is but Indiferent & with Sum trouble passed Inspection.

J. C.

Copy of an agreement with Mr Croghan May 30 1754

This day Agreed with John Carlyle Com^r of Stores for to Deliver Ten thousand w^t. of Flour to the Com^r In Chief at the English Camp at or near Red Stone Creek at my risque for which I am to receive 3d paper $\frac{3}{4}$ C^t. In Two months paymt

As Witness my hand this Day Abov

GEO. GROGHAN

Test DRAPER S. WOOD

N. B This to be Delvd. In 15 Days from the Date
Inclosed is Invoice of Sundrys Sent you 1 pattern
for [mutilated] for y^r Self. Two others may Lett any
of the officers have The shirts are Ill made but Good
Linnen & we understood Mr pirvance wanted —

Their 20 cheq^d Shirts which may Let those have
thats In the Greatest Want, & Shall send 500 more
soon the other things belongs to the Country.

FROM MRS. SARAH CARLYLE.

D^r SIR

I Received your Letter dated the 15 May, Which
gave me both pleasure and pain, the first to heare of
your health, the latter to be Informed of the many
Risques you run, but am hopeful your good Consti-
tution and a kind protector will bring you out of
them all as it has In the last Ingagement preserved
you from harm. If I thought my Letters were Agree-
abel to you, I wou'd Continere a Correspondence that
I must own Agreeabel to me, but must not Expect
it to be Carred on (on my Side) with the Spirret it
ought to Inliven you Which wou'd be my desire If
I cou'd —

those pleasing reflections on the hours past ought
to be banished out of your thoughts, you have now
A Noblier prospect that of preserveing your Coun-
try from the Insults of an Enemy. and as god has
blessed your first Attempt, hope he may Continere
his blessing, and on your return, Who knows but
fortune may have, reserved you for Sum unknown

She, that may recompence you for all the Tryals
past, however you have my Warmest Wishes and
may be assur'd that I ever am

Your Sincere Wellwisher and

Your Humble Servent

SARAH CARLYLE

June 17, 1754.

=====

FROM BRYAN FAIRFAX, ESQ.

ALEXANDRIA June 24th 1754

DEAR SIR

The agreeable and long wished for News of the detachments under the Command of Major Muse and Capt^a M^cKoy having joined you in time to prevent the Success of any Attacks from the french, was very satisfactory to me; whose mind was continually alarmed with the Apprehensions of your being forced to another battle when unprepared for it.

The Triton arrived here the 22^d with the two Companies from New York, tho' not compleat. And a fair Wind yesterday brought up a Schooner with 107 Men, belonging to the N^o Carolina Regiment that are on their March.

My Sisters are not yet returned from below, but expected in ten Days.

With best Respects to the whole Corps, and wishing you all imaginable Success I remain

Y^r assured friend and

Very humble Serv^t

BRYAN FAIRFAX

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.¹WILLIAMSBURG June 25th 1754

SIR —

This will (I hope) be deliver'd you by Col^o James Innes, who has my comission to comānd in chief on the Expedition, which I dare say will be very agreeable to you, & am in Hopes when all the Forces are collected in a Body, You will be able to turn the Tables on the French and dislodge them from the Fort, & in Time to take full Possession of the Ohio River.

As I am affraid of Disputes from the Officers of the Independ^t Companies, to prevent that I have

¹ The immediate ancestors of Governor Dinwiddie were denizens of Glasgow, and had been, for some generations probably, merchants in honorable esteem, as was his father, Robert Dinwiddie. His mother was also of an old Glasgow family of the same calling. She was Sarah, the daughter of Matthew Cumming, who was Bailie of the city in 1691, 1696, and 1699, and the owner of the lands of Carderock in the contiguous parish of Cadder. The son, Robert Dinwiddie, was born in 1693, at Germiston, a seat purchased by his father in 1690. He was disciplined in the counting-house, and was probably for a time a merchant in Glasgow. He was appointed, December 1, 1727, a Collector of the Customs in the Island of Bermuda, which position he held under successive commissions, until April 11, 1738, when, in acknowledgment of his vigilance and zeal in the discharge of official duty, in the detecting and exposing a long practiced system of fraud in the collection of the Customs of the West India Islands, he received the appointment of "Surveyor-General of Customs of the southern ports of the Continent of America." He was named, as his predecessors had been, a member of the respective councils of the American Colonies. This mandate was recognized by Governor Gooch, of Virginia [in which colony Dinwiddie appears to have fixed his chief residence], but was resisted by the Councillors, who, jealous of interference with their prerogatives, refused to allow him to sit with them, and transmitted a remonstrance to the King for his exclusion. The controversy was decided by the Board of Trade, in May, 1742, advising that the royal purpose should be enforced, in opposition to claims dangerous because they were new. Dinwiddie was specially commissioned, August 17, 1743, with the designation of "Inspector-General," to examine into the duties of the Collector of Customs of the Island of Barbadoes, and in the discharge of this trust exposed to the English government an enormous defalcation in the revenues there. In 1749 he appears to have resided in London as a merchant, engaged in trade with the colonies. He was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, July 20, 1751, and with his wife and two daughters, Elizabeth and Rebecca, arrived in the colony November 20, following. — BROCK.

order^d Col^o Innes to Comānd in Chief, & You are to be second in Com^d. I have seen a breviate comīssion of Lieutⁿ Col^o to Cap^t Clark,¹ to be third in Comānd, & the same to Cap^t Mackay² to be fourth in Comānd on this Expedition; & have desired Col^o Innes to allow their Lieut^s to rank with our Cap^{ts} this is only Feathers in their Caps & to prevent any ill Blood in regard to Rank; as Unanimity is the only step towards success in ye Expedition, & I doubt not all the officers will perceive my meaning in this regulation.

I have directed His Majesty's Present to be sent out, to be given among the Indians as Col^o Innes may think proper with your advice. I have given orders to keep you duely supplied with Provisions, & am in great Hopes, when joined in a Body, you will be a proper Match for the French, as I am in hopes you will have a good Number of our friendly Ind^s to your Assistance.

I have no more to add but recomēding you to the Protection of God, & wishing success to attend all your undertakings I remain in Truth

Sir

Ye most hble Serv^t

ROB^t DINWIDDIE.

P. S. My service to all Ye Brother Officers.

¹ Captain of an Independent company from New York.

² Captain of an Independent company of one hundred men from South Carolina.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WM^BBURG June 27th 1754

SIR

Yr Letter without Date I rec^d am sorry you have occasion to complain for want of Flower &c it gives me much uneasiness, & have wrote strongly to Maj^e Carlyle to prevent any such Complaints for the Future, & I hope you will have no room to complain of Provisions or Amunition having desired that the last may be imediately sent out. — Before this reaches you I doubt not Col^o Innes will be with you, who has my full Instruct^s for conducting the Expedition, & a regulatⁿ in regard to the Com^d^{rs} of the Independ^t Compa^s which I hope will prevent any murmuring in regard to rank.

I wish you had suspended going to Red Stone Creek till you was joined by the other Forces, being much affraid of a Surprize. You know the French act with great Secrecy & Cunning, & therefore I do not doubt you will be on y^r Guard. — I shall be glad M^r Penoney¹ be appointed Adjutant, I have left the Appointm^{ts} to Col^o Innes & on y^r Applicatⁿ I daresay he will appoint him; & regulate the Affairs in regard to the Regulars working on the roads building Forts &c. — I am excessively hurried with Affairs of great Consequence, that I cannot answer Y^r Letter fully, but be always assured that I have a true regard for Y^r Merit & good Conduct, & I shall be very careful in representing the same when I have the Op^{ty} of serving You. I refer You to

1 Peyronney, or Peyronie.

Col^o Innes, who no doubt will consult in most Things.

I have order^d two Hhds of rum out, & when in want desire Col^o Innes to write to Maj^r Carlyle for more.

I am with Esteem & Respect

Sir

Y^r Friend & hble Serv^t

ROB^t DINWIDDIE

P. S. The Frenchman You recomended does not appear. Let Cap^t Trent & his Lieu^t lie dormant for some time. I am well pleas^d to have the Half King¹ my namesake,² & my service to him —

FROM MR. DANIEL CAMPBELL.

FALM^o 28 June 1754

D^r SIR

I was agreeably favour'd with yours of 31st March last & would have wrote you sooner but was prevented for want of a proper opportⁿ; I have since had the pleasure of Seeing the Bearer, M^r Splittendorff³ with the fruits of your Victory over the French, the Sight of whom gave me & your other friends such satisfaction as is only felt by those who have hearts full of Mutual affection & friendship.

¹ Tanacharisson, the Half King of the Six Nations, assumed the name of Dinwiddie.

² The exchange by an Indian of his name with a white man was in token of his respect, and was attended with much ceremony. — BROCK.

³ Carolus Gustavus de Splittdorff, commissioned ensign July 21, 1754, and killed at the defeat of Braddock.

In this affair of the Skirmish the world hereabouts with whom I am conversant talk of you, as I would have them, & I hope this is only a prelude to your further Conquests. I am very certain that you have grander & more beneficial Objects in view than sitting down to read & write Letters of no importance to the Publick, but if you knew what pleasure I receive by hearing of your Circumstances & welfare you would steal a little time, if it was no more than to say you are well &c. But I hope you are not so much pinch'd for time but that you can enter on particulars, which I would now do to you but nothing remarkable or worth your ear has happen'd here. — The converted Brethren whom you justly Stile so, have answer'd that Character, & nothing reigns but peace & harmony of which I wish the Continuance; On the first Saturday of this month (Our Lodge Day) Coln. John Thorton was unanimously voted to the Chair, as was D^r Halkerst to the Senior Wardenship & M^r W^m M^cWilliams to the Junior, M^r James Strachan Treasurer & M^r Ja^s M^cKittrick Secretary. I intend (God Willing) Shortly for Scotland which I hope will not break our Correspondance for we can at least have an intercourse by letters yearly & I shall take care to write you from thence, as you may to me Via Falmouth. Your Mother &c. whom I frequently see are well, very lately I had the honour to dance with her, when your health was not forgot. M^r Splittdorff waits on her this Evening for her commands to you. — I sincerely thank you for the countenance you shew'd Angus M^cDonald on my Account, I have

been lately surpris'd with a story that he was Shot for striking one of his Officers, which I hope is false, if not I pity his fate, & rather wish he had dyed as a Soldier in the field of Battle, If he is alive please desire him to write me under your Cover. I hear that there are 270 Men at Alexandria of New York & Carolina forces which are to join you soon, This day M^r Innis (who I hear is to have the command in Room of Coln^l Fry) passed through this town in his way to you, as did also two of the French deserters in their way to Williamsburgh, five more are Expected to morrow. I expect you'll embrace the first convenient opport^y of writing me either by Winchester or Alexandria & if you have time be particular as to your own & the French Circumstances; M^r Alex^r Woodrow & your Falm^o friends desire to be remembered to you. With such wishes as you would desire from the sincerest friend & Brother, I am D^r S^r

Your affect^e Hu^e Serv^t

DANIEL CAMPBELL

P. S.

Make my Compl^{ts} to Mess^{rs}
Vanbraam, Stephens, Mercer
& Stobo.

Minutes of a Council of War held at Gists Plantⁿ. [Washington's handwriting].

At a Council of War held at M^r Gists June 28th 1754

After the Junction with our own Detachm^t and the Independent Company To Consider what was most prudent & necessary to be Done in the present Situation of Affairs: It was Unanimously Resolved that it was Absolutly necessary to Return to

our Fort at the meadows & Wait there untill Supply'd with a stock of provisions Sufficient to serve us for some months.

The Reasons for so doing were very Weighty :

Monacatootha¹ a man of Sense and Experience & agreed friend to the English Had left the French Fort only two days before & had seen the Reinforcem^t arrive & heard them declare their Resolution to march and Attack the English $\frac{1}{2}$ 800 of their own men & 400 Indians.

There was a Reinforcem^t hourly expected, we learned from French Deserters.

We knew, that two of our own men had deserted to them and acquainted The Enemy of our Starving Condition and our Numb^r & Situation.

We had wanted meat & bread for six days already ; and were still uncertain when any would arrive. We had only about 25 head of Live Cattle the most of them Milch Cows to depend upon, for 400 men, and about one quart of salt to use wt. our Meat, or preserve it.

The Enemy being thrice our Number & knowing our Circumstances would not give us a Chance to fight them, but Strive to starve us out by intercepting our Convoys. The Live Cattle were Uncertain as the Enemy strove to Block us up. If the Enemy were so Void of knowledge in Military Affairs as to Risk a Battle, We must give a Total defeat to thrice our Number, — Otherwise be Cut to pieces by so prodigious a Number of their Indians in our Retreat, who are the best people in the World to improve a Victory and at the best lose all our Warlike Stores & Swivles. Compell'd by these Reasons it was Unanimously Resolv'd to Decamp directly, and to have our swivles drawn By the men by Reason of the Scarcity of horses.

Besides the Indians declar'd that they would leave us, unless we Returnd to ye Meadows. The distance Between that & M^r Gist's house, is thirteen miles of hilly road form'd Naturally for Ambushes. The French could not so Easily Support them-

¹ Monacatoocha or Monacatootha, also known as Scarroyaddy, and earlier, to 1748, as Skwoniatta, was an Oneida chief, one of the mixed band of the various tribes of the Six Nations, who, in 1754, lived near the Ohio. He served in the expedition of Braddock [at whose defeat his son was killed], and was through life a staunch ally of the English. — BROCK.

selves at the Meadow as at Gist's, by reason of distance to Carry the Stores and Provisions & their want of horses to do it. They can come within five miles of Gist's house by water; thirteen miles further of bad Road was a Great obstruction to them & gave us an Opportunity of Obtaining intelligence, & Securing our Convoys. While we lay at Gist's house They might pass us unobserved by a different Road from Red Stone that Lay about nine miles from us. But at the Meadows, both Roads are United, and the Bearing of the Mountains makes it difficult for an Enemy to come near or pass us without Receiving Advice of it. From all these Considerations this Resolves was Signed by [Signatures wanting].

FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE.

ALEXANDRIA June 28 1754

D^R SIR —

I recd both your favours by W^m Jinkins & am sorry you have so just Grounds for Complaints from My Deputys & the persons I engage with but particularly with Mr Gist & Mr Croghan, the Latter as he's with you I am In hopes you 'l oblige him to make good his Agreements & the former has promised to do all he can hereafter. —

Your men have reason to complain by not been paid regularly but I am not In fault, I have got but 1800[£] of my own Warrent & not one penny of Col Frys yett. So may judge Whether I can pay them fully or not, however I have sent up the Bearer Mr Wood with what cash I can spare & have Desired him to Settle with each Captain for his Company & to bring me Regular Muster Roales Which hope you 'l order to be done he has My Soldiers Ledger & by that My Acc^{ts} may be settled & when I gett

the Money from below Shall Settle with them wholly.

The men that went out with you Should be paid but Col Muses Division & Cap^t Lewis Comp^t was p^d the first to the 1 May & the Latter to the 11 & I am In hopes before their 2 months is out to be Inabled to pay them off.

I have 300 Shirts 500 p^r Stockings & 100 p^r Shoes & ab^t Fifty Red Coats Coming up In the Next Wagons for Such of the men as have not Supplyd themselves.

What you mention In Relation to paying the Regiment, In Answer If you are Appointed, I Suppose you must have Sum one here to Gett your money [mutilated] Williamsburg & to Settle with the Comittee, Col Fry¹ & I had agreed I was to gett the

¹ The death of Colonel Fry was considered an essential loss to the service. He was born in Somersetshire, England, and educated at Oxford. Excelling in the mathematical sciences, he was at one time Professor of Mathematics in the College of William and Mary; and, after resigning that station, he was member of the House of Burgesses, and otherwise employed in public affairs, particularly in running the boundary line at the westward between Virginia and North Carolina. In concert with Peter Jefferson he made a map of Virginia, which had much repute. By these employments he had gained such a knowledge of the interior country as, with other qualifications, pointed him out for this command. He was one of the commissioners from the government of Virginia for making a treaty with the Indians at Logstown, June, 1752. In a notice of him written at the time, it is said, "He was a man of so clear a head, so mild a temper, and so good a heart, that he never failed to engage the love and esteem of all who knew, or were concerned with him, and he died universally lamented." — SPARKS.

Colonel Joshua Fry was the officer in command of the entire expedition, and was on his way to join Washington with a force of about one hundred and fifty men. While on [the road to Will's Creek his horse stumbled and threw him to the ground with great force, whereby he sustained fatal injuries. The wounded officer was conveyed as tenderly as possible to Will's Creek, where he was made as comfortable as his condition would permit. Dr. James Craik, the surgeon of the regiment, a Scotchman by birth, was with him, and attended him faithfully, but all to no purpose, and on the 31st of May, only a few days after the accident, Colonel Fry died, and his remains were buried on the side of the hill. The death of Colonel Fry left Washington in full command, and the force at Will's Creek marched forward to Great Meadows at once.

— LOWDERMILK.

[mutilated] & Send it up to him & he to over Look the payment with Every Captain & we was to Devide what Comission the Comittee thinks proper to Allow for the Service which I Expect had he Lived would been 5 ^l but what it will be now I know not as I dare say they would given him more Than any other man —

I am this day setting of for Col Loyds & Philadelphia for money, never was man so duned as I am turn what Way I Will Still I have demands upon me & my Supplys are So Short & uncertain that I dont know what to doe —

Mr Wood will Inform you of the News that the New York forces are here Also 2 Companys of Col Innasses¹ Regiment the former Will March on Tuesday next they would go on Sooner but their Commander is Very Ill —

All the Nessarys you Write for Shall be sent you next week except those already Sent & am with Compⁿ to All Ye Officers D^r Sir

Y^r Very Affectionet H Ser^t

JOHN CARLYLE.

FROM COLONEL JAMES INNES.²

GENTLEMEN

I have this moment received your Express & am very glad to find you are Joined. I wish My Regem^t with the New York Companys were arrived here

¹ Innes.

² See Waddell's *A Colonial Officer*, p. 53.

they are upon the march, nor can I learn the reason of there so long Stay att Bell Haven you may depend I will make all the heast in my Power to join you if you Should be Obliged to retire you must demolish your Works other ways it is making a Cover for the enemie. I have forwarded your Express to the Troops on there march. It is what I daily expected they would by a Strong Detachment inquire about there parley Sort. pray leave no room for A Surprise but be vigilant, & depend We will make them retire in there turne. I long to be with you & this would be a fine Oppertunity to prevent there returning to there forte.

I wish you good Success

& am your Most

Hu^e Serv^t

JAMES INNES

WINCHESTER

5 July 1754

Eleven Oclock.

To Col^l WASHINGTON or Cap^t JA^s M^cKAY

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.¹

ALEXANDRIA 5th July 1754

DEAR SIR

I came hither at our Governer's Request to view
Captⁿ Clarke's Comp^a & Captⁿ Rutherford's under

¹ William Fairfax was the son of Henry Fairfax, of Yorkshire, England, and grandson of Thomas, the fourth Lord Fairfax. His father died when he was young, and he was educated under the care of his uncle, Lord Lonsdale. At the age of twenty-one he entered the army, and served in Spain. He went also to the East Indies, and after his return engaged in the expedition against Providence Island, at

the Care & Comand of Captⁿ. Ogilvie,¹ who I am told have been delayd & retarded many Days, By the Muster It appeard they are not compleat. Col^o

that time in possession of the pirates. He was appointed governor of the Island, after its reduction, and married, in the year 1724, the daughter of Thomas Walker, a major in the army, who had accompanied the expedition, and received the appointment of chief justice of the Bahama Islands. The climate not agreeing with the health of Mr. Fairfax, he removed to New England, where he resided, holding an office of considerable trust and emolument, till he was desired by his kinsman, Lord Fairfax, to remove to Virginia, and become the agent for managing his large tract of lands in that colony. His first residence was in Westmoreland County, where he remained several years; but he afterwards established himself at Belvoir, on the Potomac River, a little below Mount Vernon. He died at that place on the 3d of September, 1757. He was a gentleman of great worth and respectability, held the offices of lieutenant of the County of Fairfax, and collector of the customs of South Potomac, and was one of the King's Council in Virginia, which last station he retained many years, and was for a considerable time president of the Council. From him have descended the various branches of the Fairfax family in Virginia. He was twice married: first, to Sarah Walker, by whom he had four children, George William, Thomas, Anne, and Sarah; secondly, to Deborah Clarke, of Salem, Massachusetts, by whom he had three children, Bryan, William, and Hannah. George William was educated in England. On his return to Virginia he married the daughter of Colonel Cary, of Hampton, became one of his majesty's council, and resided at Belvoir till the year 1773, when, some estates in Yorkshire having devolved to him, he went to England. The political troubles which followed induced him to remain. Part of his property in Virginia was sequestered, by which his income was reduced, and he removed to Bath, in England, where he lived in a private manner, and during the war contributed generously to the relief of the American prisoners. He died at Bath, on the 3d of April, 1787, in the sixty-third year of his age. Thomas, the second son, was an officer in the navy, and was killed in the East Indies, on board the ship of war *Harwich*, in an action with the French squadron, June 26, 1746. Anne, the eldest daughter of William Fairfax, was married to Lawrence Washington; and, after the death of her husband, she was married a second time to George Lee, of Virginia. Sarah, the second daughter, was married to John Carlyle, a merchant of Alexandria. Bryan, the third son, who afterwards became the eighth Lord Fairfax, married a daughter of Wilson Cary, and lived at a place called Towlston, in Fairfax County. He had two sons, Thomas and Ferdinando, and two daughters. As George William Fairfax, who died in England, had no children, he bequeathed his estates in Virginia to Ferdinando, this second son of his youngest and only surviving brother. William, the fourth son of William Fairfax, was educated in England. He entered the army, and was killed at the famous siege of Quebec. He was a young man of much promise. It is related that when General Wolfe had landed, he saw young Fairfax sitting near the bank of the river, and, touching him on the shoulder, said, "Young man, when we come to action, remember your name." Hannah, the youngest child, was married to Warner Washington, cousin-german to General Washington. — SPARKS.

¹ Lieutenant William Ogilvie, in command of Captain Rutherford's Independent company from New York.

Innes is at Winchester, waiting for these and two Comp^a of his own Men now here the rest to march from N^o Carolina by Land. It will yet require a long Time before They can join You and make You regret the Hours — till then You can do little but Guard, Look out, and now & then bring in a stragling Party of other Embassadors. Tho' I sometimes flatter my Self the brave Dinwiddie ¹ & Monocatooché (whom I desire to take the Name of Washington) will exert their Power & Skill to defeat all the Wiles of the Suttle French, And as by our Forces not joining Sooner, the French have gained the more Time to augment and strengthen their Garrison, the most effectual & least hazardous Method to regain our Fort and Lands Seems to be, a Prevention of all supply of Provisions, which a good Encampment near them and active Scouts of our brave Indian Warriors might accomplish, And I hope our Treaty at Albany has engagd the Six Nations & Allies who reside between the Ohio & Canada to intercept all Supplys intended; whereby their present Provisions must Soon be expended. Maj^r Carlyle dayly expects a £100 from M^r Allen of Philadelphia, and is to be with the Governer in less than a Fortnight to receive ab^t £1500, the Governer having applied to the Council who have consented that the Receiv^r Gen^l should lend £2000 out of the 2^d ~~of~~ Hhd Fund to the public Treasurer to answer the Drafts on Him. In short every probable Step has been taken to purchase and send You the necessary Provisions & to assist the March of the Forces that are following. You cañot

¹ Tanacharisson, the Half King.

well guess at the Fatigue M^r Carlyle undergoes to acquit Himself of the various Demands, the Different Corps make. It will give me the greatest Pleasure to know from You that Col^o Innes, Capt^{ns} Clarke, Mackay & Ogilvie begin and likely to hold a good Union of Friendship, Councils and Joint Operations to fulfil his Majesty's Comānds and Expectations from them — I have no doubt of your friendly Agreement with Them on y^r own Merit, but may be enlarg'd for y^r late Brother's Sake, formerly known to Col^o Innes & Capt. Clarke on the Carthagena Expedition.

G Fx has been lately visited wth the wonted Agues & Fevers, but hopes soon to amend as M^{rs} Fx, Miss Bet^y Cary & Miss Hannah return'd to Us last Sunday, And I left them on Monday to muster the Soldiers here; have not heard from Them who know not of my present Writing. I suppose You will at least have Weekly Matter to insert in our Gazette which your Friends & M^r Hunter will be glad to Publish, L^t Col^o Grainger & Capt Woodrow I believe You will find worthy of Y^r Acquaintance. M^r Henry Vanmetre now here has engag'd to Send You Beeves and w^t else his Influence can get for You that's wanting—In short y^r Friends are very anxious to have You constantly & wel supplied. As M^r Carlyle writes, I need not add more particulars, referring to Him, Maj^r Clarke &c. Please to make my Sincere Compliments & best wishes known to your worthy Officers, my Brethren & faithful Warriors Dinwiddie, Washington & Fairfax likewise to

all others the cordial Allies of Great Britain—I remain dear Sir

Y^r truly affect^d Friend &c.

W. FAIRFAX

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

BELVOIR¹ 10th July 1754

DEAR SIR

I did my Self the Pleasure to write to You by Maj^r Tho^s Clarke now on his March from Alexandria, but He appeard to have So infirm a State of Body as Some doubt He can't undergo the unavoidable Fatigues of his present Travel. Col^o James Innes has been at Winchester more than a week impatiently waiting for the remaining Forces expected by Water from Cape Fear now arrived; but when They will reach You cant be well guessed: Suppose three Weeks; what a Tedious Suspense to You that Languish for Strength eno to undertake Some notable Action against an Enemy that now Seems to dare Your Meeting in the Field.

In the D. of Marlbro's Campaigns You 'l observe many wise Retreats performd that were not called Flights; perhaps when all the brave Officers and Soldiers are Joined by King Dinwiddie, Prince

¹ "Belvoir," the residence and estate of the Hon. William Fairfax, was situated on the right bank of the Potomac, and was described by Washington as "within full view of Mount Vernon, is one of the most beautiful seats on the river" (letter to Sir John Sinclair, December 11, 1796). The estate was founded by William Fairfax, cousin and agent of Lord Thomas Fairfax, of Greenway Court, Virginia. On the death of the proprietor, in 1757, it descended to his son, Colonel George W. Fairfax, who from youth was the friend and neighbor of George Washington. In 1773 the colonel went to England, and, not returning, the place was advertised for rent, and the furniture was sold. — TONER.

Washington, Col F—x, Maj: Montour and their gallant Warriors, Y: Councils may even then advise and execute such Stratagems of War as to ambuscade decoy and circumvent the subtil French. In the mean Time no Pains are spar'd to have You wel Supplied with Provisions, And because the Indian Familys now with You and more expected will consume a large Quantity, the Carriage of which would be saved if those Familys were lodgd at the So Branch or Winchester, the Governor by Letter desird You to advise with his Namesake and let Him know your Result w^{ch} I should be glad also to know. The Reduction of the necessary Provision to be Sent to the Camp, would greatly ease Maj: Carlyle who is indefatigable in his Endeavors to discharge the Duty of his Office to general Satisfaction. If M: Croghan had punctually fulfilled his Engagements with the Governor at Winchester You would not have wanted Flower lately. I will not doubt your having public Prayers in the Camp especially when the Indian Familys were your Guests, that They seeing your plain Manner of Worship may excite Their Curiosity to be inform'd Why We dont use the idolatrous and Superstitious Ceremonys of the French which being wel explaind to their Understandings will more and more dispose Them to receive our Baptism and unite in strictest Bond of cordial Friendship.

Capt. Mackay borrow'd of Cr Fx, but carried away your Draft of the Ohio, having Buffaloe Creek, the Forks of Monongelah,¹ Youagenah² &c therein deline-

¹ Monongahela.

² Youghiogany.

ated; And I want much to travel with You, Please at your best Leisure if any to draw and Send me another Sketch, markt wth Red Stone Creek the great Meadows &c—I have Sent our two latest Gazettes I rec^d. wherein you 'l observe, your mem^{ble} Acts are not forgot. and hope when joynd, to have good Matter to embellish first our Council Chamber and Office of the Board of Trade.

I expect y^r Bro. John dayly to receive your Money yet in my Hands tho I sent him Advice by Bro: Sam as I came from W^msburg and further told Him at Winchester.

M^r Carlyle went to meet Col^o Innes at Winchester, is expected home to Night and expects to set off next Monday for W^msburg where the Co^mmittee sit on Wednesday next. The Gov^r has given M^r Carlyle hopes of receiving £1000 or more.

For other pticulars referr to M^r Gist. This Family & Friends assure You brave Officers & Soldiers of our constant good Wishes and Prayers for good Success and Soon to convince the unbelieving French that they can never beat the English in a fair Engagement.

I am most cordially Dear Sir

Your assur'd & affect. Friend

W. FAIRFAX.

*Minutes of Council 23 Feb^r. 27th Ap^rl & 18th July 1754.*Feb^r 23 1754.300 Men to be raised by the Gov^r with the advice of the Council

Apl. 27 - 1754.

£1 — 6 — 0 to be allowed for each Man Enlisted, and no more
for Enlisting Money and all other Incident^l charges

PAY OF THE OFFICERS

To Col ^o Joshua Fry	15/.	} By the day.
Lieut. Col ^o G. Washington	12/6.	
Maj ^r Geo. Muse ¹	10/.	
Maj ^r Jn. Carlyle Com ^r of Stores & Prov ^{ns} for him self and Store keeper	10/	
6 Capt ^{ns} Each	8/	
6 Lieut ^s Each	4/	
6 Ensigns each	3/	
A Surgeon	4/	
6 Sergeants	1/6	
6 Corporals	1/	
6 Drummers	1/	

July 18th 1754

Resolved

That application be made to his H^{ty} Ye Gov^r to Issue his
warr^t to the Treasurer for paying to Col^o G. Washington 300
Pistoles² to be by him distributed among the Soldiers of the
Virgⁿ Regiment & those of S^c Carolina under ye Comm^d of Cap^t
M^cKay at a Pistole for each Man as a reward for their bravery
in a late engagement with the French.

¹ Major George Muse, of North Carolina, afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel, also one
of the four District Adjutants of Virginia, and Washington's early instructor in
military science.

² The value of a pistole was \$3.60.

*A Gen^l Return of the Virg^a. Regim^t
Winchester July 23, 1754.*

Pres ^t fit for Duty.							Sick & wound ^d pres ^t							Absent —						
Capt ^s	Lieut ^s	Ensigns.	Serg ^{ts}	Corpl ^s	Drum ^s	Private.	Capt ^s	Lieut ^s	Ensigns.	Serg ^{ts}	Corpl ^s	Drum ^s	Private.	Capt ^s	Lieut ^s	Ensigns.	Serg ^{ts}	Corpl ^s	Drum ^s	Private.
3	4	3	11	9	6	157	—	—	—	—	—	—	28	3	—	—	—	—	—	5

Col^o Joshua Fry
Lt Col^o Geo. Washington
Maj^r Geo. Muse
Capt^m A. Stephen
Rob^t Stobo
And^r Lewis
Geo. Mercer
Peter Hoy
Lieut^s Jacob Vanbrohan
Tho^s Waggener
W^m Polson
John West
Jr^r Savage
Ensigns Ja^s Towers
W^m Brotaugh
Jr^o Mercer
W^m Peyronney
James Craik

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

W^mBURG Aug 1st 1754.

SIR —

The Council met yesterday & considering the present State of our Forces, & reason to think the French will be strongly reinforced next Spring — It was resolv'd that the Forces should immediately march over the Allegany Mountains, either to dispossess the French of their Fort, or build a Fort in a proper Place that may be fix'd on by a Council of War. Col^o Innes has my Orders for the executing the above Affair. I am therefore now to order You

to get Your regiment compleated to 300 Men, & I have no doubt but You will be able to enlist what You are deficient of Y^r Number very soon & march directly to Wills's Creek to join the other Forces. And that there may be no Delay, I order You to march what Companies You have compleat; & leave orders with the Officers remaining to follow You as soon as they have enlisted Men sufficient to make up their Compa^s

You know the Season of the Year calls for Dispatch; I depend on Y^r former and usual Diligence, & Spirit, to encourage Y^r People to be active on this occasion.

Consult with Maj^r Carlyle what Amunition may be wanting that I may send it up immediately. I trust much on your Diligence & Dispatch in geting your Regiment to Wills's Creek as soon as possible. Col^o Innes will consult You in the appointing of Officers in Y^r Regiment. Pray consider if possible or practicable to send a Party of Indians &c. to destroy the Corn at the Fort & Log'stown, this would be of great Service, & a very great Disappointment to the Enemy. I can say no more but to press Dispatch of Y^r Regiment to Wills's Creek, & what Success may attend our Arms & just Expedition is the sincere Desire of

Sr

Y^r very hble Serv^t

ROB^t DINWIDDIE.

Enclos'd you have Y^r Com^s

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Aug^r. 3^d. 1754

SR

I rec^d. Y^r of the 28th ult^o — the Bearer brings you £600 which is all can be got, & I hope it will answer for the present. I have no doubt when the Assembly meets they will grant a Supply in such manner to Comand Money: the want thereof I know has been a great Loss to the Expedition. I am sorry Y^r Regim^t have behav'd so very refractory, tho' they have a right to their Pay they shou'd have been easy till You return'd.

It's strange the Officers shou'd have allow'd them to Desert with their Guns, I hope he sent a Party after them, & an Example shou'd be made of the Ringleaders; at this distance I cannot conceive the reason, but it appears to me the want of proper comānd. Muse wrote me, & I answer'd he was welcome to resign & I suppose Maj^t Stephens succeeds him. I sent You Orders to recruit Your Regim^t with all possible Diligence, that You may be ready to join the other Forces at Wills's Creek to execute the Scheme sent Col^o Innes; I repeat my orders now, & I am in hopes you will meet with little Difficuly in complying therewith, & that with Expedition as the Season of the Year calls for it; & I am so convinc'd of Y^r hearty Inclinations, which I desire You will now exert.

I have & will do all in my Power in prosecuting the Affair in hand; & I hope in a short Time we shall have our Hands better strengthen'd with

Money; & I expect to hear Y^r Regim^t is compleated & will soon march for Wills's Creek.

I send You the Warrant with 6⁰⁰ indors'd on it, the other 500 if any Person with You will advance it they will have 6 PC^t interest; which shall be glad if You can procure it.

I cannot end without repeating Despatch which will be very agreeable to

Sr

You Friend &c

ROBT^t DINWIDDIE

I send You a Letter to Maj^r Clark wch deliver it came to my hand a few days ago —

FROM COLONEL JAMES INNES.

DEAR SIR

Your favour of the Eight inst I receivd & observd the contents. I receivd no other Letter from the Governor than what you brought & expect I communicated to you only with the Sheem of building a Logg Forth & Magazeen to receive the Provisions with which I have Acquanted Major Carlyle by M^r Wood fully, & to which I referr you, I also referr you to him for my Account in Relation to my Late Regiment, & that you have hear Armes Tents & Amunition Suficient when Your Regiment is compleet I intend to proceed fer Wills Creek tomorrow or Tewesday & Shall long much to See you. I have some

better hopes to day than I had yesterday of being able to raise one Company from the Regiment.

I am Sir Your Most Obed^t Serv^t

JAMES INNES.

WINCHESTER 11th Augst 1754

[NOTE. — On MS. in handwriting of Jared Sparks: "N. Car. troops went off"]

FROM CAPTAIN JAMES MACKAY.¹

DEAR SIR

I was favoured with your^a of the 15 Inst. by Mr Cowpar which was the first I heard of the Suddent Resolves, and your being So Well provided to enable you to Comply w^t your Instructions gives grate hop^a of the Success of the Interpraise what ever it is. Not doubting but that every other thing upon which an expedition of Such Importance depends Will be equely taken care of ; Some days ago we had 12 head

¹ Washington writes, in a letter to Robert Sinclair, of Scotland, in 1792: "My acquaintance with Captain Mackay commenced in the army, in the year 1754, when I commanded the troops, which were sent to prevent the encroachments of the French upon the western boundaries of the then colonies. Captain Mackay then commanded an Independent Company, either from Georgia or South Carolina, and was captured with me by an army of French and Indians, at a place called the Great Meadows. In 1755, he left the service, sold out, and went to Georgia.

"I heard nothing of him from that time till about five or six years ago, when he went by water from Georgia to Rhode Island on account of his health. On his return to Georgia by land, he was seized either by the complaint for which he had gone to Rhode Island, or by some other disorder, and died at Alexandria; not at my house, as your letter mentions. I was not informed of his being at Alexandria until after his death, which was a circumstance that I regretted much, not only on account of the regard which I had for him, from our former acquaintance, but because I understood that he was then on his way to pay me a visit, and had expressed an anxious desire to see me before he died. I do not know whether Captain Mackay left any family or not; for, from the time of his quitting the service until his death, as I observed before, I knew nothing of him. I have, however, been informed that he was possessed of a handsome property in Georgia."

of Cattle but they went away and I Suppose after the example of the N^o. Carolina Reg^t have gon home but this is not all our dependance for we have about 40 lb of Beacon and 3 Milk Cows one of which we have cot this day So if we go Soon on this new Sceam there is no doubt of our being well supplied there being Such large provision made for it

We have been almost drown'd here being threaten'd w^t a Second Deludge for it has Reand 40 days and 40 Nights which has caused great Sickness among my people, and the Rivers are so high that Col^o Innes and the New York Comp^s have not been able to cross the S^o Branch

I shall take care that you shall have your Rifle but the man that has it hop^s that youl be So good as to gett him Some other Rifle for it, as you was plas^d to auquaint every person that whatever they carried Should be their own and every person have pay^d for what ever they Return'd

I most begg of you when you are getting nesessarys for your Regement that youl think of your fellow sufferers and put the Commissary in moind that we have no tents or any other nesessarys fitt to take the Field w^t

I shall be oblig'd to you If youl be so good as to let me know the Resolves of your assambly when you are lett into that Secrats the Gen^t w^t me Joins in our Compliments to you and the Gen^{ls} of your Corps

I am Dear Sir

Your Most Obedient Humble Serv^t

JAMES MACKAY

WILLS CREEK 27 Augth 1754

FROM J. RIDOUT, ESQ.¹

ANNAPOLIS August 27th 1754

SIR

As Several of the Soldiers lately belonging to the North Carolina Companies under the Command of Col^o Innes have applied to the Recruiting Officers who have His Excellency's Commission for raising Men in this Province; declaring they were discharged by Col^o Innes & petitioning to be admitted into the Maryland Companys have upon their producing a Sort of Discharge signed by Col^o Innes's Order, been enlisted here. His Excellency desires you would please to inform him of what you know of Col^o Innes Design by giving such Discharges whether You think He will expect the Men ever to return to him again, or whether you would make any Objection to them if any of them were to offer to serve under your Command.

I am Sir Your Mō obed^t humb. Serv^t

J RIDOUT —

FROM MR. ALLAN MACRAE.²

D^r COL^o

M^r Wright returnd from W^{ms}burgh on Monday Night, & woud have immediatly have waited on you, but I knew Your Goodnature, & hatred of Ceremony will excusd it, as he had no Letters for You, or indeed to any others thō he called on both

¹ Secretary to Governor Sharpe.

² Appointed a trustee of the town of Dumfries, Prince William County, March, 1761. Married a Miss Washington. Their daughter Nancy married Colonel Roger West.

the Col^o Fairfax's for their commd^s. He was kindly rec^d by the Govern^r. Who told him there Could be nothing done till the rising of the assembly, when he should be rememberd, & is the Case with all those, who were in waiting for Commiss^{ns}; I am very sensible the kind reception Mr. Wright met with, is chiefly owing to your kind & generous Recomendation, which justly challenges his, & my grateful acknowledgements: I hope he will be able to Shew, it was not a Misplaced Generosity, but that a Commisⁿ is only the necessary reward of Merit —

Mr Wright brings nothing more remarkable than that the assembly had Voted £20.000 to be rais'd by a poll tax of 5/. 2/ whereof to be paid in Dec^m & the other 3/ or 30^{hd} Tob^o to be paid in June next. We Cant tell how it is to be applyd, or by whom Disposed. The assembly 't was thought woud rise this day.

I shoud be glad to know Mrs Fairfax is quite recover'd, & that the Ladys are as you wish them to be pray my acceptable Complimt^s to the Ladys & Gen^l of the Regim^t & am — usque ad: as far as you pleasd

D^r Col^o

Y Most Obbg'd & obed Serv^t

ALLAN MACRAE

DUMFRIS

Sep^t 3 1754

Its said Letters from the att^y indicate some hopes of yet succeeding in having the pistole affair determined in fav^r of the Country,¹ & that he is estab-

¹ It had been a custom in former times that when the Governor signed a patent for land he should receive a fee of a pistole for every such signature, which was a perquisite of his office. This fee had been revived by Governor Dinwiddie, but the

lish'd in this attorney's place. Its thought this favourable turn of his affairs is owing to the alacrity with which the assembly Voted the 10.000£ as appear'd by the Journals of the House sent to Britain.

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

WILLIAMSBURG 5. Sept. 1754.

SIR,

Capt. Stobo by the trust and care of Delaware George had a letter conveyed to the Governor, in which advice was by no means to let Mon. la Force¹ return which is considered & accordingly ordered. The news of your engagement & rout at the Meadows did not give the public more affecting concern than the unhappy conclusion of our present meeting. Instead of augmenting our forces, the Governor perhaps will have some difficulty to get means for the pay and maintenance of the remaining few you now have. There have been solicitors waiting in hopes of getting commissions, of which number D^r Stuart is foremost in the Governor's list, but all are likely

House of Burgesses considered it an onerous exaction, and determined to resist it. As the Governor refused to sign patents on any other terms, the Burgesses had the year before passed some spirited resolves, and sent an agent to England with a petition to the King's Council, that this custom might be abolished. The agent was Peyton Randolph, then Attorney-General of Virginia, and afterwards President of the first American Congress. While he was absent the Governor wrote to a correspondent in England: "I have had a great deal of trouble and uneasiness from the factious disputes and violent heats of a most impudent, troublesome party here, in regard to that silly fee of a pistole; they are very full of the success of their agent, which I give small notice to." The Attorney-General returned, without effecting his whole object, but the Board of Trade made new regulations, by which relief was afforded in certain cases, and the fee was prohibited except where the quantity of land was more than one hundred acres. — SPARKS.

¹ A prisoner taken in the skirmish with M. de Jumonville.

to be disappointed. We have some information that the King has ordered all the officers of the late American Regiment now on half pay to repair thither and do duty. We had a bill for mutiny & desertion before us; but it being for no longer than one year, we amended it for two years or so long as the expedition required. It was disagreed to so that all our efforts to promote the public service have miscarried. Mr Carlyle has had hard reflections cast on him by warm Calumniators which are great discouragements. In short our prospect is gloomy. The expectation of our ship of war in which Gov^r Dobbs comes to consult & advise with ours about the operations of the Ohio adventure, may bring on his Maj^rs further instructions & some aid, which admits a little hope our affairs may have a better aspect. I shall be glad when I can write on a more pleasing subject. In the mean time I wish you may be able to enjoy the fruits of that philosophic mind you have already begun to practice. If your winter quarters should be at Alexandria, we may pass some of your leisure hours together at Bellevoir. Pray make my compliments to all inquiring friends, & continue to believe that

I am, Dear Sir,

You assured friend &
affec serv^t

W. FAIRFAX.

FROM CAPTAIN PEYROUNY.¹

SIR

As I imagine you By this time, plung'd in the midst of Dellight heaven can aford: & enchanted By Charms even Stranger to the Ciprian Dame. [+ M's Nel] I thought it would Contribue a litle to the variety of yours amusemens to send you few lines to peruse.

I Shan't make Bold to Describe the proceedings of the house, which no doute you have had already Some hint of. I only will make use of these three expressions related to those of the oracle: furtim venerunt} invane Sederunt} & perturbate Redierunt}

But all that is matere of indifference to the wirginia Regiment Collo. Washington will still Remain att the head of it, and I spect with more esplendor than ever: for (as I hope) notwithstanding we will Be on the British stabichment, we shall be augmented to Six

¹ The Chevalier de Peyrouny was a Frenchman who had come to Virginia. He was much esteemed by Washington, who writes of him in a letter to Governor Dinwiddie, dated June 10, 1754, as follows: "Mr. Peyrouny may justly claim a share of your favor. His conduct has been governed by the most consummate prudence, and all his actions have sufficiently testified his readiness to serve his country, which I really believe he looks upon Virginia to be. He was sensibly chagrined when I acquainted him with your pleasure, of giving him an ensigncy. This he had twelve years ago, and long since commanded a company. He was prevailed on by Colonel Fry, when he left Alexandria, to accept the former commission, and assist my detachment, as I had very few officers, till we all met on the Ohio, which commission he would now have resigned, and returned to Virginia, but for my great dissuasion to the contrary. I have promised to solicit your Honor to appoint him adjutant, and continue him ensign, which will induce a very good officer to remain in the regiment. . . . Should you be pleased to indulge me in this request, I shall look upon it in a very particular light, as I think the personel merit of the gentleman, his knowledge of military duty, and his activity will render him highly worthy of the favor." Peyrouny had been wounded in the battle at Fort Necessity. He received a Captain's commission on August 25, 1754, and was killed at the defeat of Braddock, 1755.

hundred & by those means entitle you to the Name not only of protector of your Contry But to that of the flower of the wirginians, By the powers you 'll have in your hands to prove it So. —

Many enquired to me about Muses Braveries; poor Body I had pity him ha'nt he had the weakness to Confes his coardise him self, & the inpuence to taxe all the reste of the oficiers without expection of the same imperfection. for he said to many of the Consulars and Burgeses that he was Bad But th' the reste was as Bad as he:¹ —

To speak francly had I been in town at that time I cou'nt help'd to make use of my horse's wheap for to vindicate the injury of that villain.

he Contrived his Business so that several ask me if it was true that he had challeng'd you to fight: my answer was no other But that he should rather chuse to go to hell thand doing of it. for had he had such thing declar'd: that was his Sure Road —

I have made my particular Business to tray if any had some Bad intention against you here Below: But thank God I meet allowais with a goad wish for you from evry mouth each one entertining such Caracter of you as I have the honnour to do my Self who am the Most humble

And Obediant of your Servants

LE CHEVALIER DE PEYRONEY

September 5, 1754

his honour the Governor did Grand me the Capt.

¹ The Major [Muse] in the expedition had been accused of cowardice at the affair of the Great Meadows, and his name was omitted in the vote of thanks to the officers by the legislature. — SPARKS.

Comission after having being recomand to him from the house of Burgess and parlament and you Sir to whom I am infinitely oblig'd if th' was your pleasure I should stay some few dais more here below I should take is as a great favour not beeng yet well relaevd from my wond I beg'd it already from the governor which granted. I hope the same indulgence from you when you 'll be please to send me your orders my adress is at williamsburg at M: finis?

FROM COLONEL JAMES INNES.

D^r. SIR

Your favour of the 4th Sep^r I received this moment but as yett have not Seen Major Stephens. as for my giving you Orders to proceed here I cannot see to what purpose without you have your regiment Complite, here being Sufficent to guard the place if I had enny Tools to work with to throw up a proper Intrinchment. I have mounted Five Guns which is all I can do. Nor can I gett as much as a Spaid to Trench Rownd my Tent. though I have recomended the getting of Tools to do Camp Dewty ever Since my first Account of the Stores. I have recomended what I think may be done this Winter. & if we be Strong Enough before the Winter Setts in Strong, or perhaps it may prove a favourable Winter then we may do our Business Before they gett Stronger: You may depend the French do not Slip there time though I am ashamed to Say I think we have. & Next year you may Depend they will be Suffisiently

Strong to hold you Way with all the Forces that leakly may be Sent against them. You may depend they will have boeth men & Stores Sent them in time from home. I shall allways be glad to hear from you.

I am D^r Sir Your

Most Hu^{bl} Ser^{tt}

CAMP ATT WILLS CREEK
8th Sep^r 1754—

JAMES INNES

P. S. I have studied everything Since my first Setting forth for the good of the Country & as I can have no private Views of my own I Expected att least to have their good Wishes untill I deserved Otherways but my private Accounts as I have some few friends give me poor Incuragement. if I am found fault with without a Cause what must the Case be if I Should comitt a Blunder as all men are mortale and Subject to common frailty. A Surfite is verely Soon hade here in these woods & I am a good Deall of money out of pockett fer verely poor returens

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Sept^r 11th 1754

SR.

No doubt You have heard that our Assembly is prorogu'd without granting any Supplies;¹ Under this

¹ The agent's expenses [Peyton Randolph, the Attorney-General of Virginia, sent to England by the House of Burgesses to settle the affair of the pistole fee] were two thousand five hundred pounds. The Governor refused to sanction any bill for their payment. Piqued by this obstinacy, the House of Burgesses affixed the amount to a bill for raising twenty thousand pounds for his Majesty's service. Equally indignant

unexpected disappointment, I fear we are not Numbers sufficient to attack the Fort taken from Us by the French: Therefore I order You to give a Detachment of Forty or Fifty Men to Cap^t Lewis, with them he is to march immediately for Augusta County, in order to protect our Frontiers from the Incursions of small Parties of Indians, & I suppose some French, order him to march immediately & to apply to Col^o Patton the County Lieu^t who will direct him where to proceed, that he may be the most usefull — With the remainder of our regiment You are to march to Wills Creek, to join the other Forces in executing such Orders as I may see proper to direct: Major Carlyle will supply Your Men with Necessaries, not doubting they will agree to have the said Supplies stop't from their Pay; I therefore desire You will immediately march them to the Place above mentioned. You know best whether You can venture to march them from Rock Creek to Wills's. — This late Disappointment from the Assembly has entirely defeated the Operations I had proposed, however its probable on their next Meeting they will more seriously consider the great Danger our Country is exposed to & grant proper Supplies —

at this presumption, the Governor sent back the bill without his signature, and prorogued the Assembly for six weeks. Thus no supplies were granted, and the Governor was induced to write that "there appeared to him an infatuation in all the assemblies in this part of the world." The treasurer of the colony had already paid the agent by order of the Assembly, without any special grant, which was no doubt a high disrespect to the Governor and Council. In giving an account of this affair to Governor Sharpe, of Maryland, Governor Dinwiddie says: "I am now persuaded that no expedition can be conducted here with dependence on American Assemblies; and I have written to that purpose home, and proposed a British act of Parliament to compel the subjects here to obedience to his Majesty's commands, and to protect their property from the insults of the French." — SPARKS.

I am sorry my Clerk sent Y^r Co^mmission unsigned, it's a very great O^mission, if you had sent it down the Date should have been alter'd, I mean a few Days after Col^o Fry's Death, & I would have signed it & returned it to You.

I have appointed M. Peyroney Cap^t agreeable to Your reco^mendation. And I now send you Comiss^s agreeable to Your List, which deliver to them, & let them know, that I expect they will discharge their Duties with good Spirit, & a proper Example of Courage & good Conduct. I have only sent You four Co^mmissions for Ensigns, till I have a proper Supply for their Payment. I think You may order W^m Wright to join Cap^t Lewis when he goes to Augusta. — As to Fraizer, he is not here at present, I shall consider what You write in regard to him.¹

M^r Campbell is to have 50 [Ⓕ] Ann. from Your Salary as Adjutant, & that is what Finnie receives from M^r Muse. I expect You will march accordingly for Wills's Creek, & send me an Acc^t of the Number of M^en. You have not sent Acc^t of the Pay of Your Regiment; as the Pay was ordered for the whole Number, there must be great Saving from the Dead & Deserters. I have not yet been able to procure a proper Allowance for the poor Sick &

¹ Lieutenant Fraizer had with Captain Trent been tried by a court-martial on account of his absence during the attack in which Fort Duquesne was taken by the French, and had been found partially excusable on account of permission having been granted him, when he accepted a commission to act as lieutenant, to reside at his own house, ten miles from the fort, and visit it only at stated times. Washington, however, had later on recommended him for adjutant, saying, in a letter to Governor Dinwiddie, dated August 20, 1754: "I should, therefore, take it extremely kind if you would be pleased to confer the office upon Mr. Frazier, whom I think I can fully answer for, let his former conduct be what it may."

Wounded, which gives me Concern; Maj^r Carlyle in the mean Time must maintain them till I can obtain some Allowance for their Misfortune in the Service of their Country; & for the Future send me a Monthly Muster Roll, with the Pay due to each Company & I doubt not I shall be enable'd to pay them duely.

Let me know the day You march & I sincerely wish You Health & Happiness & I remain

S^r

Your Friend & s^r

ROB^t DINWIDDIE.

FROM THE HON. MR. SPEAKER ROBINSON.¹

Sept^r 15th 1754

SIR /

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the House of Burgesses have taken particular notice of the Bravery of Yourself, and the rest of the Officers and Soldiers under your command, in the gallant Defence of your Country,² and have ordered me to return you their Thanks for it, which I cant do better than by transcribing the Order. "Ordered, That the Thanks "of this House be given to Col^o George Washington, "Captⁿ Mackay of his Majesty's independent Com- "pany, and the Officers under his Command; Major "Adam Stephen, Capt^{ns} Robert Stobo, Peter Hog,

¹ The Speaker of the House of Burgesses at this time was John Robinson, who also held the position of Treasurer of the Colony. He died in 1766, and these offices were then divided, Peyton Randolph succeeding him as Speaker, and Robert Carter Nicholas as Treasurer. — BROCK.

² In the action of Fort Necessity at the Great Meadows, July 3, 1754.

" Andrew Lewis, George Mercer, Lieutenants Thomas
" Waggener, William Polson, John Savage, James
" Towers, Ensigns William Bronough, John Mercer,
" William Peyronie, and James Craig, for their late
" gallant and brave Behaviour in the Defence of their
" Country; and that the Speaker be desired to ac-
" quaint him of the same to desire him to inform the
" other Gentlemen of it, and to communicate to the
" Soldiers the just Sense this House have of their
" Bravery also." I heartily wish you Success in all
your undertakings and am

Sir

Your Most Obedient Servant

JOHN ROBINSON.

FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE.¹

ST. MARY'S COUNTY. 20th Sept^r 1754

SIR

Information having been given me in May last
that certain Inhabitants of this County, called Jerrard
Jordan. Joseph Broadaway. William Harrison &
Robert Harrison. had committed a Riot. & spoke
treasonable Words against His Majesty & his Gov-
ernment. which Information was supported & con-
firmed by several Depositions to the same purports
that were transmitted me as from some Soldiers in
the Virginia Regiment in whose presence such words
were said to have been uttered while they were
recruiting in this Provinc: I thought proper to

¹ Horatio Sharpe arrived in the province as Governor, August 10, 1753, serving until 1769. — BROCK.

order the Apprehension of the reported delinquents who accordingly were produced at the Assises held in this County Yesterday, but no Evidence appearing against them, by reason I was not timely advised of their apprehension, they were dismissed by the Court upon recognizing for their Appearance at the next Court: which I will by special Commission order to sit at any time You may think suitable & convenient for the Witnesses to attend to give testimony, if You think upon making particular Enquiry into the Affair that there is a probability by such testimony of proving the Charge & information that has been laid against the abovenamed Rioters. Your speedy Answer to this will much oblige

Sir

Your Humble Serv^t

HOR^a. SHARPE —

FROM COLONEL JAMES INNES.

D^a. SIR

Your favour of the 22^d from Alex^a I rec^d & shou'd be extreamly glade to see you at Winchester, was it any way consistant with my situation to leave this without orders, with which you'll please acquaint Major Carlyle and that he would forgive me for not writing to him for I realy have not the time without delaying the Express, if the Govern^t hath order'd your Regiment, here it would be very imprudent in me to Countermand them Especially as I expect Govern^t Sharp with his Forces very soon and tho it be now turning towards Winter I would propose the

doing something to forward the Service in the Spring. I have with great difficulty laboured hard and only with a few Tools found in this neighborhood brought in from the Meadows on which I seized. I have erected a puntion Fort which when compleated must of Course be of good Service in this part of the Province, as well as to the present Expedition. notwithstanding when Govern^r Sharp and you join us I propose if we agree to goe thirty miles or more to the Westward to do something of the same kind there, tho by last night's advice, I have Account the French have gether'd three Hundred Indians to their Fort. since M^r Lyon my Messenger came from that which was the 21st Cur^{tt} to what purpose these Indians are I know not, but if to pay us a visit. I should be Glad of Your good Company. I observe what you write in regard to Ranking with His Majesty's Troops and I do assure you they are the same with me, and now afresh as Captain Rutherford is arrived with respect to my Commission from Govern^r Dinwiddie, but my Commission from His Majesty being the Oldest leaves no room to cavil so all that subsides and tho I have the Command with the greatest harmony. as things are Circumstanced at present I undergoe Fatigue. Plagued & Continually harrassed in that station more than if otherways, to all which I freely submit tho not for any obligation the Commitee hath lay'd upon me, as I have the present service at heart and would do anything in my Power to help the opperation of every Part, that you should do duty seperatly and live in good harmonie untill His Majesty's Pleasure is known I will

take the labouring our upon myself do double duty by giving out separte orders, if any better expedient can be found shall be very ready to concur. poor Cap^t Stobo is sent to Mount Teal and will be kept there till he is exchanged,¹ the Chiefest Reason I can give for this, I am afraid as he wrote two Letters to You and them Letters were open'd at M^r Croughans and to Publicly spoke of and handed aboute the Knowledge thereof came to the Commanding Officers' knowledge, and he is strongly watch'd ever since, so that the wou'd not so much as let M^r Lyon see him, I am sorry to hear many of your People are sick but thank God we are all well here and live in Cover, only I am obliged to spare some of my Rum as we want Spirits as the cold weather comes on.

I am with my complim^{ts} to all

Friends D^r Sir

Yo^r Most Hum^{ble} Serv^t

JAMES INNES

P. S. M^r Splidolph wrote me a lettir sometime agoe about His Comission I have no objection please Acquaint him Your Reco^mendation will be sufficient for him to Act untill he arrives hear when he will certainly have one if you appoint him.

CAMP MOUNT PLEASANT ²

27th Sep^r 1754

¹ Captains Stobo and Vanbraam were held as hostages by the French for the prisoners taken in the skirmish with de Jumonville.

² Fort Cumberland, named in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, Captain-General of the British Army (sometimes called Fort Mt. Pleasant), stood on the Bank of Wills' Creek, near its junction with the Potomac, on the site of the present city of Cumberland, in Alleghany County, Md. In ancient days the site of the fortification had been a Shawanese village, with the Indian name of Cucucvetuc. — SCHARF.

FROM CAPTAIN JAMES MACKAY.

DEAR SIR

About a fortnight ago I went down to Penselvania and on my Return about Three days ago I was favour'd w^t yours without a date. I am sorry to find your assembly met to so little purpose. Gov^r Morris is arriv'd at Philadelphia by this time, he was at New York these ten days, they are in hopes of grate matters when there new assembly meets (which is to be Elected the first of Oct^r.) as they are every where endeavoring to get out the Quakers.

I had several disputes about our Capitulation¹ but I satisfy'd every Person that mention'd that Subject as to the Artickles in Question, that they were owing to a bad Interperter and Contrary to the translation made to us when we sign'd them. We are now fortifying ourselves here, and I am affraid no prospect of going farther this winter. Cap^t Rutherford who Commands one of the New York Comp^s is Just arriv'd from England and cam up with me from Philadelphia, he expects that Gov^r Dinwiddie will have sum particular Instructions by Gov^r Dobs which will enable him to Proceed more Vigorously but I believe all will be two late for this year. I have no

¹ Articles of capitulation granted by M. de Villiers, and signed by James Mackaye, G. Washington, and Conlon Villiers at Fort Necessity, on the evening of the action of July 3, permitting the English troops to retire with drums beating and one swivel gun, and to hide and return for whatever they were unable immediately to carry with them, on condition that they put up no more buildings on that side of the mountains, and left Captains Vanbraam and Stobo as hostages for the prisoners taken at the "assassination" of M. de Jumonville. These articles, which were written in French, were read to Washington by Vanbraam, a Dutchman, who possessed a poor knowledge either of French or English, and who, either intentionally or otherwise, translated the word "assassination" as "the killing of."

more to add for we have at present peace and plenty the Gen^a with me Join in our Compliments to you and the officers of your Corps.

I am D^r Sir

Your Most Affectionate Humble Serv^t

JAMES MACKAY

CAMP MOUNT PLEASANT NEAR
WILLS CREEK 28 Sept^r 1754

FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE.

SIR

I am sorry to learn that any Person has represented any Expressions or Observations of mine concerning the late Engagement¹ to You in such a light as may give You cause for the least uneasiness. indeed at seeing some things inserted in the Public papers soon after the Action & at hearing other Stories that were propagated, & which for want of a more timely Confutation, made an impression on many Minds; I might perhaps have observed that if the measures taken before & the Terms accepted upon the Engagement were really as we had them represented to us, I was apprehensive the Action might be attended with evil Consequences, & would but little encrease the Reputation of the Gentlemen who had been principally concerned therein. that such Conclusions were by many People drawn, I believe You cannot be much surprised if You are not an entire Stranger to the Stories & Representa-

¹ At Fort Necessity, July 3.

tions that were at that time received ; but after some of the Gentlemen who had been Witnesses of the Affair had honourably submitted an Account thereof to the publick, & Circumstances were made known, & the Actor's Conduct scrutinized, it appear^d appeared in a more Advantageous View & many found themselves disposed to exculpate who had been forward to condemn Your Behaviour, & I believe there were few Readers in whom a Different Description of the same Action did not raise different Sensations, & induce them to entertain very dissimilar Sentiments of the Agents; the Prejudices they had before contracted I make no doubt but they again divested themselves of, & Your Reputation again revived. for my own part I assure You I am not insensible of the Difficulties You had to encounter & I do not by the Issue of that Enterprise in the least measure the Merit of the Gentlemen concerned therein, that the Blame with respect to the Terms of Capitulation does not lye at your Door concurrent Circumstances would have inclined me to think, had You not made such Professions as confirm me in my opinion. Your writing to me with so much freedom & such ingenuity is highly agreeable, & I make no doubt but Your future Behaviour will convince the World of the Injustice done You by the Suspicions they have entertained. As You express an Intention to be at Annapolis e'er long You will excuse my being more prolix & particular in answering Your Letter. but I should be glad You would detain those at Belhaven if the Regiment leaves that place

before the Beginning of next Month, because I cannot possibly have the reputed Rioters brought to a Trial in St. Mary's County before that time.

I am S^r

Your very Humble Serv^t

HOR^a SHARPE.

ANNAPOLIS 1 Oct 1754 —

FROM J. RIDOUT, ESQ.

ANNAPOLIS: October. 14. 1754.

SIR

The Receipt of Yours by the Express Yesterday His Excellency desires me to acknowledge; which that I do so briefly You will be kind enough to excuse & attribute to my being in some hast to make preparations for accompanying the Governor to Williamsburgh, for which place He is just about to embark, & from the Contents of Your Letter expects to have the pleasure of seeing You there also. in the mean time believe me with great Regard

Your m^o obed^t &

Mo humb. Servant

J. RIDOUT.

FROM WILLIAM FITZHUGH, ESQ.¹ROUSBY HALL Nov' 4th 1754DEAR SIR

Since I had the Pleasure of Seeing You, I am Convince'd by the Governor of Maryland that You may Hold your Commission with Honour & satisfaction. In regard to Innis he has only a Commission to be Camp Master General which will Confine him to a Seperate Duty. I shall have the Honour to Command in the Governor's Absence, & as I shall act by his Particular Instructions, You may rest Satisfy'd that Every will be Conducted to your Satisfaction, at least so far as to prevent your being in any Shape Oblig'd to Submit to those who have been heretofore under y^r Command. The Govern^r has wrote to M^r Dinwiddie on this Subject, I inclose you the letter in order to its being Deliver'd in case you return to the Service & If not Please to return it to me.

I am very Confident the Generale has a very Great Re Regard for you & will in Every Circumstance in his Power make you very Happy. for my Part I shall be Extreemly fond of your Continuing in the Service & would Advise you by no means to Quit. In regard to the Independant Company's they will in no shape interfere with you, As you will hold your

¹ Colonel William Fitzhugh, of "Rousby Hall," near the mouth of the Patuxent River, Maryland, was second in rank, and commanded the Maryland troops in the absence of Governor Sharpe. He was probably a grandson of the emigrant William Fitzhugh, lawyer, planter, merchant, and shipper, born in Bedford, England, January 9, 1651; settled in that portion of Stafford now comprising Prince George County; died at his seat, "Bedford," Virginia, in October, 1701. — BROCK.

Post, During their Continuance here & when the Regiment is Reduc'd, will have a Seperate Duty. Pray Excuse hast as the Messenger waits & I wou'd by no means miss this Oppertunity.

I am y^r Affec^t & Obed^t Ser^t

WILL^m FITZHUGH.

FROM GOVERNOR MORRIS.¹

SIR

Good Intelligences being of the utmost Consequences at this Juncture, and M^r Gist knowing more of Indians and of the Nature of the Country than any man here I have avail'd myself of his coming and desir'd him to go by M^r Weisers & consult with him in what manner to obtain true Acc^{ts} of the Motions of the Enemy & to settle a Correspondence will you at Fort Cumberland. He will not be long detain'd in doing this & by him you will receive full & certain Intelligences.

Several of my Letters say that there is a large Body of French & Indians destin'd against this Province & Virginia & that they were seen to pass the Alleghany Hills.

The Party intended for Virginia will no doubt begin their Hostilities at or near the Fort. That w^{ch} marches this way it is suspected have a Design to seize and fortify Shamokin & to send their Indians especially the Delawares whose scheme this is said

¹ Robert Hunter Morris, son of Lewis Morris, Governor of New Jersey. He was for twenty-six years one of the Council of New Jersey; Lieutenant-Colonel of Pennsylvania from October, 1754, to August, 1756; died, February 20, 1764, "full of years and honors." — BROCK.

to be as a means to put them again in possession of their Country to scalp the Inhabitants and hinder them from obstructing this grand Design.

I hope this Scheme is not in the Intention of the Enemy for if it be I know not how it can be prevented without large assistance from the Neighboring Provinces & a Detachment of regular forces.

I have ordered that the earliest Intelligences be sent to You of the Motions & Progress of the Enemy, y^t in case you can spare any assistance it may be properly employ'd or want it from our Inhabitants who are all Volunteers & without any compensation or Pay for their serving they may assist you.

I am

Sir

Your most humble

Servant

ROB^t. H. MORRIS.

As there may be more danger in Cumberland County than in York County I desire you will direct your Letters to the Care of Gen^l Stevenson Esquire at York who has my Directions to forward your Dispatches to me.

[Indorsed in Washington's handwriting, and note made by him, "No date — but must have been written in 1754."]

FROM COLONEL BRYAN MARTIN.¹

GREENWAY COURT Jan^y 4, 1755.

D^r SIR.

The Bearer hereof Cap^t Bailis is now going up to Joyn the Prince W^m Detachment, by Order of Colo: Lee he Apply'd to me for a discharge which I Refus'd, as I daly Expect to hear from you. He Informs me that the Men are almost Naked and as the Expence of mentaining them is very great, I think they ought to be discharged, as soon as it can be done with Safty.

I am Sir

Your very Hum^{bl} Serv^t

B. MARTIN

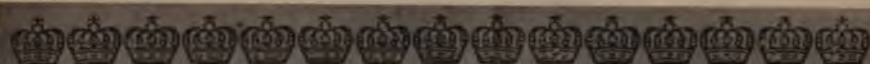
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT ORME.²

SIR


The General having been inform'd that you exprest some desire to make the Campaigne, but that you declin'd it upon the disagreeableness that you thought might arise from the Regulation of Command. has

¹ Thomas Bryan Martin, who was the son of Frances, sister of Lord Fairfax, and succeeded George William Fairfax, as the agent of the Fairfax estates. — BROCK.

² Robert Orme, Esq., of the county of Devon, entered the army as an Ensign in the Thirty-fifth regiment of foot, and in 1745 exchanged into the Coldstream Guards, in which he became a Lieutenant, April 24, 1751; accompanying Braddock, he served as his aid-de-camp, and was wounded with him; returned to England the same year, and in October, 1756, resigned his commission, and married the Hon. Audrey Townshend, only daughter of Charles, Lord Viscount Townshend, sister of Lieutenant-Colonel Roger Townshend, who fell at Ticonderoga in 1759, and of George, afterwards first Marquis Townshend who succeeded General Wolfe at the capture of Quebec. Captain Orme was a faithful, brave, and capable officer, and left an interesting journal of Braddock's campaign, which was published by the Pennsylvania Historical Society in 1855, with a highly valuable introductory memoir by Winthrop Sargent, M. A. — BROCK.



GEORGE R.

 HEREAS some Doubts have arisen with regard to the Rank and Command, which Officers and Troops raised by the Governors of Our Provinces in *North-America*, should have, when joined, or serving together with Our Independent Companies of Foot, doing Duty in our said Provinces. In order to fix the same, and to prevent for the future all Disputes on that Account, We are hereby pleased to declare, that it is Our Will and Pleasure that all Troops serving by Commission signed by Us, or by Our General commanding in Chief

way from Brittain, tho' I imagine they Cannot be new to you, who must have, not only the best, but Earliest intelligence. It may be agreeable to you if you have no later Acc^{ts} to know Miss Hanah & M^r Bryan Fairfax pass'd this on fryday in their Way to Westmoreland when the Belvoir Family were well, & yesterday I had a Messenger from Nomony when your Sister Lee &c^a were well.

Col^o Fitzhugh was at Aquia two Days attending a survey on some of his Lands in Dispute with Peyton, as soon as it was finish'd, he went off full of Spirit & Zeal for the Service the General had Com^{miss}^d him to Execute —

Our hopes are very Sanguine — which are still heightned by the Expedition & Regularity with which the Army seem to proceed. M^r Dobbs seems to have some Stout fellows at Alexand^a, not a Despicable Reinforcement —

As you have my Warmest Wishes, none would more Sincerely rejoice at any Good fortune which should arrive to you as there's none who is with greater sincerity

Y^r Friend than

ALLAN MACRAE

DUMFRIES

May 13. 1755.

FROM GENERAL BRADDOCK.¹

Instructions to George Washington Esq.

1. You will repair to Hampton in Virginia with as much expedition as may be ; and immediately upon your Arrival there you will apply to John Hunter Esq:² for the Sum of Four thousand pounds Sterling, for which you will receive [mutilated] from M^r Johnston, Deputy paymaster, payable to yourself.
2. You will acquaint M^r Hunter from me that His Majesty's Service under my direction, requires the further Sum of ten thousand pounds Sterling, to be sent to Fort Cumberland at this place, within the space of two Months at farthest from this day, to be entrusted to the Care of such person as he shall choose for that purpose, who upon his arrival at the Fort with it, shall have a proper [mutilated] appointed him for the safe Custody of it.
3. You will also acquaint M^r Hunter that [mutilated] he shall send with the said Money shall [mutilated] reasonable allowance for his trouble ; and that the Expense of Insurance and all other Charges that may necessarily attend the Sending it shall be allow'd.
4. You will continue at Hampton no longer than two Days at the farthest, and if you cannot in that time get the whole Sum of

¹ Edward Braddock, son of Major-General Edward Braddock, entered the army as ensign in the Coldstream Guards, October 14, 1710; fought a duel with Colonel Waller, with sword and pistols, May 26, 1718; Captain, February 10, 1736; served in Flanders; became Second Major to his regiment in 1743; present at Fontenoy, May 11, 1745; Lieutenant-Colonel, November 21, 1745; Brigadier-General, April 23, 1746; served again in Flanders in 1747-48; colonel Fourteenth Foot, 1753; Major-General, March, 1754, and September 24 Commander-in-chief of His Majesty's forces in America; sailed from England, December 21, and arrived in Virginia, February 19, 1755. He was fatally wounded at the hapless engagement on the Monongahela, July 9; was borne from the field in his officer's sash, improvised as a stretcher, and died on the 31th. inst. following. His arrogance made him obnoxious to both the native soldiery and the Indian allies, and the generally accepted tradition is that he was murdered by one of the former — Thomas Fausett, a subsequent resident of Fayette County, Pennsylvania, who in later years avowed the fact. Braddock's private character appears to have been that of a heartless, broken-down gambler and spendthrift. Yet those who most bitterly censured him allow him certain merits. "Desperate in his fortune, brutal in his behaviour, obstinate in his sentiments," says Walpole, "he was still intrepid and capable." — BROCK.

² Colonel John Hunter, of Hampton, Commissary.

four thousand pounds from M^r. Hunter you will return to me as Speedily as may be with such part of it as you shall be able to receive.

5. You will take care to bring me a positive Answer from M^r. Hunter, whether I may depend upon ten thousand Pounds being sent to Fort Cumberland by the time mentioned in these Instructions.

E. BRADDOCK.

CAMP AT

FORT CUMBERLAND May 15, 1755.

BROTHERS WAHACHEY OF THEEWAY & BRETHEREN OF THE CHERO-
KEE NATION.

I have received the Message you Sent by M^r. Ross To Advise me of Your Being Come to Fort Frederick.¹ I Rejoice at Your Arrival and I bid You Welcome by this String of White Wampum. Brethren

I have heard of Your Fame & Your good Intentions towards us from Your Brother of Virginia & have for a Long time had a great desire to See You, but it happens now You are Come, I am Unable to Meet You, this I Am Sorry for but I hope You will Excuse me since, I have Sent M^r. Walstenholme & M^r. Ridoubt to Communicate my Sentiments to You, I have Appointed them, because I know that they have a particular Regard for You, & Because I am Confident they will Deliver my words Faithfully, They will in my Name and on Behalf of the People of Maryland make a League with You which I hope will Last as long as the

¹ This fort was built upon an elevated plateau, about one fourth of a mile from the Potomac. It was constructed of the stone so plentiful in that neighborhood, and its walls were some fifteen feet in height, with bastioned corners. As a place of defense against small arms it was all that could be desired, but was not calculated to resist an artillery attack. The shape of the fort was quadrangular, each of its exterior lines being three hundred and sixty feet in length, and its walls strengthened with earth embankments. The work was done in the most substantial manner, as it was designed for permanent use, and the expense of construction was something more than £6000. Barracks sufficient for the accommodation of three hundred men were erected inside, as well as a substantial magazine. The walls of this fort are still standing, firm and strong, covered with wild vines, and shaded by the foliage of large trees which grow in the inclosure. It is thirteen miles east of Hancock, and may be seen from the railroad cars in passing over the Baltimore & Ohio Road. — LOWDERMILK.

Sun and Moon shall Endure to Confirm it I present You this Belt of Wampum —

Brethren

When M^r. Ross was wth me I gave him Orders to Supply You With Such provision as You should stand in Need of, as a farther Mark of my Friendship towards You, I now Send You a present. Was it in my Power, I would send You a Larger, but as it is Not, I hope You will not Consider the Nature of the Present, so much as The Inclination of him that gives it. — —

Brethren

Now we have made a League of Friendship and are known To Each Other, I will speak to You more Freely on the purpose for Which You are Come, You say that Your good Brother the Gov^rner of Virginia, has Signified to You that our Father King George Desires you will Join the English, and Declare War against the French and their Indians, who without any Just Cause or Provocation have fallen upon our people and Scattered Their Bones Over y^e Country You also tell me that upon our Father's Pleasure being made known To You, You have taken up y^e Hatchet against our Enemies, and that You will hold it fast till You have used it against the French & The Indians in their Alliance, I am well pleased that You have already Taken Such a Resolution, I hope You will soon make our Enemies Sensible of it, and that You will prosecute the War Vigorously against Them to make your Hatchets sharpe, and to fasten it in Your hand I Present You with this String of Black Wampum.

You Were told You say when You Came to Fort Frederick that You Were No Longer in Virginia but in another Province, this was true But I must Observe to You that we and the Virginians are Nevertheless one People, The Inhabitants of Carolina Virginia Maryland Pensilvania and of all of the Provinces to the Northward are Brethren, Subjects of the Same great King, and they that are Friends to some of Us, must be friends to All, You are then the Friends of All, Let us become one People and Unite against the French and their Indians our Enemies ; Let our Men go out to War with You ; Look on them as Your Brethren ; Teach them to Fight after Your Manner, and then Neither the French nor their Allies Will be Able to Stand before You ; for Your Encouragement and as a Reward to those that fight Bravely, I

will give You a Present as Large as that which I have Now Sent You, for Every Two Enemies that You shall take Prisoners, and Deliver up to me, Or that You shall Kill, and Bring me the Scalps of, Or I will give You the Value thereof in Money. Let this Sink Deep Into the Minds of Your Young Men, and Let Them Remember my Promise in the Day of Battle — I have Ordered Captain Beall who Commands the Men at Fort Cumberland to Receive and at all Times treat You and those of Your Nation that Shall Join You As Brethren and as my Best Friends ; I have also Notified Your Arrival to Your Brother the Governor of Pensilvania ; In this I hope I have done According to Your Desire, and that the words which I have Spoken are Agreeable to You ; to Confirm the Truth of them and to Convince You that they Flow from my Heart, I give You this Belt

[Indorsed in Washington's handwriting, "A Copy of Gov^r. Sharpe's Speech to Y^e Cherokee Ind^{ns} 1755."]

FROM WILLIAM SHIRLEY¹

FORT CUMBERLAND, May 23, 1755.

DEAR MORRIS,

I wrote to you by Mr. Franklin, but can't let M^r. Peters go without a line to you. He arrived at the Camp yesterday & I was extremely glad to see him, not only as an intimate friend of yours, but as a man of worth and sense, and one with whom every body else would wish to be upon the same terms. He has made report of his success in laying out the road. I think it myself a very great thing. You will receive proposals for an additional road to be made of no less

¹ Aid-de-camp and military secretary to General Braddock, and son of General Shirley, to the Hon. Robert Hunter Morris, Lieutenant-Governor of Pennsylvania. The original is in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania at Harrisburg, and is entered in the Council Minute of June 2, 1755, as appears from the indorsement on the letter itself. Considering the nature of the letter and the request with which it concludes, it is somewhat surprising it should have been so formally recorded.

consequence at least (if you can prevail on your people to be of the same opinion) by way of communication with the road now making to Fort Venango or Presqu'Isle upon Lake Erie and to Niagara.

M^r Peters proposed an escort of soldiers to be sent to protect the people employed in this work, or at least to preserve them from the apprehensions they will naturally be under. I understand it is not to be allowed. I think it might and ought.

I dont know what description M^r Peters will give you of our Camp & the principal persons in it, but as this goes in his pocket I will give you mine grounded upon the observation of several months. We have a general most judiciously chosen for being disqualified for the service he is employed in, in almost every respect. He may be brave for aught I know, and he is honest in pecuniary matters. But as the King said of a neighboring governor of yours when proposed for the command of the American forces about a twelvemonth ago & recommended as a very honest man though not remarkably able — "A little more ability & a little less honesty upon the present occasion might serve our turn better." It is a joke to suppose that secondary officers can make amends for the defects of the first; the mainspring must be the mover — the others in many cases can do no more than follow & correct a little its motions. As to these I dont think we have much to boast. Some are insolent, others capable, but rather aiming at showing their own abilities than making a proper use of them. I have a great love for my friend Orme. I think it uncommonly fortunate for

our leader that he is under the influence of so honest and capable a man. But I wish for the sake of the Public that he had some more experience in business, particularly in America. As to myself I came out of England expecting that I might be taught the business of a military secretary,—but I am already convinced of my mistake. I would willingly hope my time may not quite be lost to me. You will think me out of humour. I own I am so. I am greatly disgusted at seeing an expedition (as it is called) so ill concerted originally in England & so ill appointed: so improperly conducted since in America—& so much fatigue & expense incurred for a purpose which if attended with success, might better have been let alone. I speak with regard to our particular share. However so much experience have I had of the injudiciousness of public opinion that I have no little expectation when we return to England of being received with great applause. I am likewise further chagrined at seeing the prospect of affairs in America which, when we were at Alexandria I looked upon to be very great and promising, through delays and disappointments which might have been prevented, grown cloudy & in danger of ending in little or nothing. I have hopes however that the attempts against Niagara will succeed, which is the principal thing.

I dont know whether there is any man but yourself to whom I would have wrote some parts of this letter or could at present have justified myself in doing it, but there is a pleasure in unburthening oneself to a friend. I should be glad you would burn it as soon as you have read it. I shall be very happy to have

reason to retract hereafter what I have here said and submit to be censured as moody and apprehensive.¹ I dont apprehend my fathers reasons for building the small vessel you mention. I hope, my dear Morris, to spend a tolerable winter with you. Pray take no notice of any part of this letter to me in your answer for fear of accident. I refer you to Mr. Peters for business.

Yours most Sincerely

W. SHIRLEY

FROM CAPTAIN MORRIS.²

June 19. 1755

DEAR WASHINGTON,

I am desired by the General to let you know that he marches to morrow & next day but that he shall halt at the meadows two or three days, It is the desire of every particular in this family and the general's positive Commands to you not to stir but by the advice of the person under whose care you are till you are better which we all hope will be very soon. This I can personally assure you that you may follow the advice of Doctor Murdock, Surgeon to Col Dunbar to whom I know you were recommended as a proper man by D^r Stephen Camp at this side of the Youghangany.³

Yours &c^a.

ROGER MORRIS

Monday 5 o'clock P. M.

¹ Shortly after the date of this letter, the defeat of General Braddock occurred, and Shirley was killed during the engagement.

² One of the aids-de-camp of General Braddock.

³ Washington rejoined the Army *only* the day before Braddock's defeat, and while he was yet in a low and enfeebled state of health.

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

WM^BBURG. 28th June 1755.

SIR

I rec'd your Favor of the 7th inst. which I Show'd to our particular Friends. We rejoyce at your safe Return with the necessary Cash wanted to begin your Progress and are concern'd at the G——'s unreasonable Impatience and the unmerited Censure of our Want of public Zeal to answer all his Demands. We allow He may know his Wants, and We are the Judges to know our Ability in the Supply. If We are misrepresented home, our Correspondents will acquaint Us therewith and give Us an Opportunity to acquit our Selves of any unjust Complaints — G: Fx writes to me, that He thinks himself obligd to go as far as Will's Creek in quest of and to get Enquiry of his Plowman and Horses, unduly taken from the Plow and carried away without a Valuation and perhaps without Remedy. Will any military Officer take Such a violent Method in Great Britain with Impunity! If so, I do not understand what I read in the Articles of War. We shall be a little impatient till We can know You have passed the rugged and Sometimes thought impassable Mountains call'd the Allegany and have descended into the fertile Plains of the Ohio, driving back the French to their narrow Limits in Canada — The H^o of Burgesses are now in Debate and forming a Lottery Bill as the most probable Means of raising Money to defray the public Contingencys, Others imagine a Land-Tax

FROM GENERAL BRADDOCK.¹

Instructions to George Washington Esq.

1. You will repair to Hampton in Virginia with as much expedition as may be ; and immediately upon your Arrival there you will apply to John Hunter Esq:² for the Sum of Four thousand pounds Sterling, for which you will receive [mutilated] from M^r Johnston, Deputy paymaster, payable to yourself.
2. You will acquaint M^r Hunter from me that His Majesty's Service under my direction, requires the further Sum of ten thousand pounds Sterling, to be sent to Fort Cumberland at this place, within the space of two Months at farthest from this day, to be entrusted to the Care of such person as he shall choose for that purpose, who upon his arrival at the Fort with it, shall have a proper [mutilated] appointed him for the safe Custody of it.
3. You will also acquaint M^r Hunter that [mutilated] he shall send with the said Money shall [mutilated] reasonable allowance for his trouble ; and that the Expense of Insurance and all other Charges that may necessarily attend the Sending it shall be allow'd.
4. You will continue at Hampton no longer than two Days at the farthest, and if you cannot in that time get the whole Sum of

¹ Edward Braddock, son of Major-General Edward Braddock, entered the army as ensign in the Coldstream Guards, October 14, 1710; fought a duel with Colonel Waller, with sword and pistols, May 26, 1718; Captain, February 10, 1736; served in Flanders; became Second Major to his regiment in 1743; present at Fontenoy, May 11, 1745; Lieutenant-Colonel, November 21, 1745; Brigadier-General, April 23, 1746; served again in Flanders in 1747-48; colonel Fourteenth Foot, 1753; Major-General, March, 1754, and September 24 Commander-in-chief of His Majesty's forces in America; sailed from England, December 21, and arrived in Virginia, February 19, 1755. He was fatally wounded at the hapless engagement on the Monongahela, July 9; was borne from the field in his officer's sash, improvised as a stretcher, and died on the 31th. inst. following. His arrogance made him obnoxious to both the native soldiery and the Indian allies, and the generally accepted tradition is that he was murdered by one of the former — Thomas Fausett, a subsequent resident of Fayette County, Pennsylvania, who in later years avowed the fact. Braddock's private character appears to have been that of a heartless, broken-down gambler and spendthrift. Yet those who most bitterly censured him allow him certain merits. "Desperate in his fortune, brutal in his behaviour, obstinate in his sentiments," says Walpole, "he was still intrepid and capable." — BROCK.

² Colonel John Hunter, of Hampton, Commissary.

four thousand pounds from M^r. Hunter you will return to me as Speedily as may be with such part of it as you shall be able to receive.

5. You will take care to bring me a positive Answer from M^r. Hunter, whether I may depend upon ten thousand Pounds being sent to Fort Cumberland by the time mentioned in these Instructions.

E. BRADDOCK.

CAMP AT

FORT CUMBERLAND May 15, 1755.

BROTHERS WAHACHEY OF THEEWAY & BRETHEREN OF THE CHERO-
KEE NATION.

I have received the Message you Sent by M^r. Ross To Advise me of Your Being Come to Fort Frederick.¹ I Rejoice at Your Arrival and I bid You Welcome by this String of White Wampum. Brethren

I have heard of Your Fame & Your good Intentions towards us from Your Brother of Virginia & have for a Long time had a great desire to See You, but it happens now You are Come, I am Unable to Meet You, this I Am Sorry for but I hope You will Excuse me since, I have Sent M^r. Walstenholme & M^r. Ridoubt to Communicate my Sentiments to You, I have Appointed them, because I know that they have a particular Regard for You, & Because I am Confident they will Deliver my words Faithfully, They will in my Name and on Behalf of the People of Maryland make a League with You which I hope will Last as long as the

¹ This fort was built upon an elevated plateau, about one fourth of a mile from the Potomac. It was constructed of the stone so plentiful in that neighborhood, and its walls were some fifteen feet in height, with bastioned corners. As a place of defense against small arms it was all that could be desired, but was not calculated to resist an artillery attack. The shape of the fort was quadrangular, each of its exterior lines being three hundred and sixty feet in length, and its walls strengthened with earth embankments. The work was done in the most substantial manner, as it was designed for permanent use, and the expense of construction was something more than £6000. Barracks sufficient for the accommodation of three hundred men were erected inside, as well as a substantial magazine. The walls of this fort are still standing, firm and strong, covered with wild vines, and shaded by the foliage of large trees which grow in the inclosure. It is thirteen miles east of Hancock, and may be seen from the railroad cars in passing over the Baltimore & Ohio Road. — LOWDERMILK.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT ORME.¹

FORT CUMBERLAND July 18, 1855.

DEAR SIR,

I am so extremely ill in bed with the wound I have received in my thigh that I am under the necessity of employing my friend Captain Dobson to write for me.

I conclude you have had some account of the action near the banks of the Monongahela about seven miles from the French fort. As the reports spread are very imperfect what you have heard must consequently be so to you. You should have heard more early accounts of it, but every officer whose business it was to have informed you was either killed or wounded, and our distressful situation put it out of our power to attend to it so much as we would otherwise have done.

The 9th., instant, we passed and repassed the Monongahela by advancing first a party of three hundred men which was immediately followed by another of two hundred. The General with the column of artillery, baggage and the main body of the army passed the river the last time about one O'clock. As soon as the whole had got on the Fort side of the Monongahela, we heard a very heavy and quick fire in our front. We immediately advanced in order to sustain them, but the detachment of the two hundred and three hundred men gave way and fell back upon us, which caused such confusion and

¹ An aid-de-camp of General Braddock, and the officer of whom Captain Shirley speaks in the preceding letter. It is addressed to the same Lieutenant-Governor Morris to whom Captain Orme had been introduced by his friend Shirley.

struck so great a panic among our men that afterwards no military expedient could be made use of that had any effect upon them. The men were so extremely deaf to the exhortations of the General and the Officers that they fired away in the most irregular manner all their ammunition and then ran off, leaving to the enemy the artillery, ammunition, provision and baggage; nor could they be persuaded to stop till they got as far as Guest's Plantation; nor there only in part, many of them proceeding as far as Colonel Dunbar's party who lay six miles on the side.

The Officers were absolutely sacrificed by their unparalleled good behaviour, advancing some times in bodies and sometimes separately hoping by such example to engage the soldiers to follow them, but to no purpose. The General had five horses killed under him, and at last received a wound through his right arm into his lungs of which he died the 13th., instant. Poor Shirley was shot through the head. M^r Washington had two horses shot under him, and his clothes shot through in several places behaving the whole time with the greatest courage and resolution. Sir Peter Halket was killed upon the Spot.¹ Colonel Burton and Sir John Clair wounded and inclosed I have sent you a list of killed & wounded according to as exact an account as we are yet able to get.

Upon our proceeding with the whole convoy to the Little Meadows it was found impracticable to

¹ James, the son of Sir Peter, and a subaltern in his father's regiment, flying to his succor, fell across his body, and they died together.

advance in that manner. The General therefore advanced with twelve hundred with the necessary artillery ammunition & provision leaving the main body of the convoy under the command of Colonel Dunbar with orders to join him as soon as possible. In this manner we proceeded with safety and expedition till the fatal day I have just related and happy it was that this disposition was made, otherwise the whole must either have starved or fallen into the hands of the enemy as numbers would have been of no service to us, and our provisions were all lost.

Our number of horses very much reduced & those extremely weak and many carriages being wanted for the wounded men, occasioned our destroying the ammunition & superfluous part of the provision left in Colonel Dunbar's convoy to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy.

As the whole of the artillery is lost, and the troops so extremely weakened by death wounds & sickness, it was judged impossible to make any further attempts. Therefore Colonel Dunbar is returning to Fort Cumberland with everything he is able to bring up with him.¹ I propose remaining here till my wound will suffer me to remove to Philadelphia, from whence I shall proceed to England. Whatever commands you may have for me you will do me the favor to direct to me here.

¹ Colonel Thomas Dunbar had been Lieutenant-Colonel of the Eighteenth (Royal Irish) Foot, and April 29, 1752, was made Colonel of the Forty-eighth; superseded in November, 1755, because of his injudicious retreat, and sent into honorable retirement as Lieutenant-Colonel of Gibraltar, with a salary of £750, filling the post as late as 1765; Major-General 1758, and Lieutenant-General, December 18, 1760, but never again actively or independently employed. He died previous to 1778. — SARGENT.

By the particular disposition of the French and Indians it was impossible to judge of the number they had that day in the field.

I am, dear Sir, your most obedient and humble servant

ROBERT ORME.

BELVOIR 26 July 1755

DEAR SIR

Your safe Return gives an uncommon Joy to Us and will no Doubt be sympathiz'd by all true Lovers of Heroick Virtue. From our first inexpressible affecting Intelligence by Col^o Innes of the total Defeat of our Forces, Genl. Braddock and many Officers Killd, the whole Artillery taken, we have been in torturing suspence, Each one for their best belovd. Now You are by a kind Providence preservd and returnd to us, we can say the Catastrophy might have been worse. You kindly invite us over, rightly judging our Curiosity wants to be informed of some particulars yet unacquainted with, And if a Satturday Nights Rest cannot be sufficient to enable your Coming hither to Morrow, the Lady's will try to get Horses to equip our Chair or attempt their strength on Foot to Salute You so desirous are they with loving Speed to have an ocular Demonstration of your being the same Identical Gen^l that lately departed to defend his Country's Cause.

M^r Carlyle rec'd a letter from G. Fx, at Winchester after his return from Will's Creek, expressing his Concern for Missing You and accounting that He stayed there to meet Lord Fx in order to consult on

the necessary Measures to be taken by the Militia, as Col^o Dunbar seems to intend marching its supposed, to Philadelphia.

Y^{rs} Affec^y

W. FAIRFAX

[There is added in the handwriting of Sally Fairfax, the following]

DEAR SIR, — After thanking Heaven for your safe return I must accuse you of great unkindness in refusing us the pleasure of seeing you this night. I do assure you nothing but our being satisfied that our Company would be disagreeable should prevent us from trying if our Legs would not carry us to Mount Virnon this Night, but if you will not come to us to morrow Morning very early we shall be at Mount Virnon

S. FAIRFAX

ANN SPEARING

ELIZTH DENT

Instructions for M^r John Defeaver Conductor of Stores to the Trane of Artillery Left at Fort Cumberland in Maryland — — —

You are to receive into your Care and Charge all such Powder, Shot and Other ordinance Stores as are to Be Left in Fort Cumberland, or its Environs Belonging to the Trane of Artillery and to Give M^r Furnis a Satisfactory receipt or Indent For the Same — —

You are not to Isue or expend any of the Said ordnance Stores But By Written order from the Commander in Chief From the Commander in Chief of the Troops, or from y^e Governor or Commanding Officier of the Garrison for such as may be for its Defence Only: And You must be Carefull Always to take a receipt from y^e Person To Whom the Isue is Made, Specifying therein for What Service and By Whose order —

You are to Draw on M^r Furnis Pay-Master, for Your own & the Detachment's Subsistance (that are Not in the Hospital) as it Becomes Due, and to Cause every man You pay, to Sign a Book & pay list for the Same : W^{ch} Latter You Are to Transmit to M^r Furnis monthly, to Discharge You of What Money You have Drawn — — — —

If at any time You Shou'd Want a fue Men to help You to Secure any of the perishable Stores from The Weather, or Other Necessity, You are to Apply to Governor Innis Who Will Comply With Every Reasonable request for the Good of the Service You are Employ'd in

Lastly You are to Transmit to M^r Furnis a Remain of Stores by Every oppertunity, With a Return Of Your Receipts and Issues, so that it may be always known What You have under Your Charge Given under our hands at Fort Cumberland in Maryland the Thirty-first Day of July 1755 —

THOMAS ORD JAMES FURNIS

Commanding Officier of Artillery Commissary

A True Copy ———

To Col^o GEORGE WASHINGTON

FROM CHARLES LEWIS, ESQ.¹

WARNER'S HALL Saturday Evening
Aug. 1755?²

D^r SIR

My Man waits on You with a Letter from my Brother, I suppose to give You Notice of the good Opinion the Governour Assembly &c. entertain of Y^r Conduct, I assure You Sir scarce anything else is talkd off here, & I with the whole Country most

¹ Captain, subsequently Major Charles Lewis, a younger brother of Colonel Andrew Lewis, was born in 1736; killed, October 10, 1774, at the battle of Point Pleasant; married Sarah Murray, a half-sister of Colonel Cameron, of Bath County. Left issue. — BROCK.

² This date is in pencil in the handwriting of Jared Sparks.

heartily join in congratulating y^r safe Return from this last most Dangerous Expedition, and wish with the greatest Sincerity y^r Speedy Recovery from an Illness that we hear has so long deprived us of the Pleasure of seeing You. I think tis unanimously agreed, you shall command our Forces in the next Scheme to be executed, which I hope will be confirmed on y^r arrival in Williamsburg. I have been down some Time in Order by my Friends Interest to procure me a Commission, your Interest Sir may be of the greatest advantage to me would you be so kind to favour me wth it, the People in these Parts seem very desirous of serving under the brave Col^l Washington, and want nothing more to encourage 'em out, but y^r Declaration of going to command them, I hope I shall see you in W^{ms}burg, till when conclude me D^r Sir yr most humbly devoted Serv^t to command

CHARLES LEWIS —

P. S.

Pray excuse Haste my Brother desires I hasten the boy.

C. LEWIS

FROM THE HON. PHILIP LUDWELL.¹

WILLIAMSBURGH Aug^t 8, 1755

DEAR WASHINGTON

I most heartily congratulate your safe return from so many Dangers & fatigues; & by this Time I

¹ Philip Ludwell, son of Secretary Philip and Lady Frances (Berkeley) Ludwell. His daughter Hannah married Thomas Lee, president of the Council, and acting Governor of Virginia, and his great-granddaughter, Matilda, was the first wife of "Light Horse Harry" Lee.

hope you are well enough recovered to give us y^e pleasure of seeing you here which all your Friends are extremely desirous of.

The House has voted 1200 Men but it is very probable they will determine at last for 4000. In conversation wth y^e Gov^r about it, I said if this should be done, I supposed his Honour would give y^e Command of them to Col: Washington for I thought he deserved every thing that his Country cou'd do for him. The Gov^r made a reply much in y^r Favour; tho' I understand there is ano^r warm Sollicitation for it; & if we cou'd be so happy as to have you here at this Time, & that it were known you were willing to to take such a Command; I believe it wou'd greatly promote y^e Success of our Endeavours with the Assembly. Mine, as they have allways been, uniformly continue to procure for such eminent Merit, y^e utmost Encouragement: for, Dear Col^o whilst I am serving so deserving a Man I think with pleasure that I am serving my Country as well as testifying the Sincerity with which I am

Sir

Your most Obed^t Serv^t

PHI: LUDWELL

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

Mem^o for Col^o Washington

Take a particular Acc^t of the Clothing at Maj^r Carlyle's, & those at Winchester, & send me an Acc^t of the Whole.

The Provisions that remain at Alexaⁿ—— belonging to this Colony, is to be shipt for New York, desire M^r Carlyle to hire a small Sloop for that Purpose & have the Pork & Beef trim'd & pickled. Consign the same To Robinson Esq^r & desire Remittan^s. in Flour—speak to the Treasurer for a Letter on that Head.

If M^r Dick does not incline to continue Comissary. when You find a proper Person to succeed him, You must take Security for the due discharge of his Duty; & it's necessary he remain at the Fort the Time they are Salting the Provisions to prevent embeslem^t.—— Endeavour to get M^r Dick's Acc^t Settled, so that the Ballance due may be known, that he may be paid.

You have a Power to appoint an Aid de Camp & Sec^{ry}, write me their Names that they may be on the List with the other Officers, & that their Pay may be settled; the same as to an Adjutant & Quarter Master.

You no doubt will have regard to a prudent Frugality that the Money voted by the Assembly may be properly managed, & as the Payments must be by my Warrants I must know the Standing & daily Charge of Your Regiments Pay.

Whatever may be due by the Country at Fort

Cumberland, or any other Place, endeavour to ascertain the same in order for Payment, that You may begin Your Operations on a new & clear Proceeding, that You may be free from all old Demands & the Credit of the Country supported.

I am

Sr.

Your most hu^{bl} Serv^t

ROBT DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Aug^r 14th 1755.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

*Instructions for Colonel George Washington
Commander in Chief of the Virginia Regiment.*

~~Whereas~~ the French have unjustly invaded His Majesty's Lands on the Ohio, and have sent flying Parties of French and Indians, to robb, and murder our back Settlers to the Westward; which the Legislature of this Dominion having seriously taken into their Consideration, and voted Money for the Protection of our Frontiers, and for conducting the necessary Expedition to drive the French from the Ohio: In Consequence thereof, I have granted Commissions for raising Sixteen Companies of Men, to be formed into a Regiment — The Command of which Regiment, together with the Forces that now are, or may be employ'd in the Country Service, being given to You; You are, as soon as possible to use Your utmost Endeavours to compleat the said Regiment, by sending the Officers to recruit in the different Counties of this Dominion, as You shall see most Convenient, leaving six Officers to do Duty with the Men who remain at Fort Cumberland.

As it will facilitate the Recruiting Service to have the Regiment seperated You are to divide them in three Places viz. at Winchester, Alexandria, and Fredericksburg; at each of which Places a Field Officer is to reside, to receive such Recruits as are

fit for the Service which shall be sent by the Officer in his Division : As Winchester is the highest Place of rendezvous to the Country which is exposed to the Enemy, You are hereby required to make that Your head Quarters.

The Clothing of the Regiment is to be provided by the County, & to be sent to You, in order to be delivered to the Effective Men of each Company.

The Men to be regularly paid their full Subsistence without any Deductions ; excepting two Pence $\frac{2}{3}$ Month from each Non-Commissioned Officer and Private Man, for the Surgeon to purchase Medicines ; this Money to be stoped by the Pay-Master, and to be paid to the Surgeon Quarterly ; As also Six Pence $\frac{2}{3}$ Month from the Drummers, to be paid to the Drum-Major. to repair the Drums, and teach the Drummers. — You are hereby required to preserve good Order and Discipline among the Officers and Private Men of the Regiment under Your Command and to Conform Yourself in every Respect to the Rules and Articles of War. —

You are to transmit to me Weekly Returns of the Regiment and a Return the first Day of every Month, with the Variations that may have happened the preceding Month. When any of the Non-Commissioned Officers or Private Men should happen to die, they are to be continued on the Returns and Rolls as Effective Men for Twenty eight Days, to pay for his Coffin, that the Commander of the Company may be no looser by his Death.

It is strictly recommended to You that You take particular Care, that no Officer Commanding a Company shall supply their men with Necessaries, deducting the Price out of the Men's Pay ; they are only to take Care to see the Men lay out their Money in purchasing what they may stand in need of, And in order that the Men may not suffer for want of those Necessaries ; You are hereby empowered to contract with any Person or Persons, to supply the Camp with such necessary Cloathing &c^a as is requisite.

You are also impowered to purchase suitable Goods for the Indians ; and to offer them Presents in such Manner, and at such Times as You shall think adviseable, either for attaining their Interest, or promoting the Service.

You will be entrusted with a Military-Chest which You are to use as You see the Nature and Good of the Service requires.

As it will be necessary, in order to facilitate any Measures that may be taken next Spring to lay in Stores of Provisions &c. &c. at Fort Cumberland, or some other convenient Place ; and to make all the necessary Advances that the Season, and other Conveniencies will admit ; You are hereby Ordered to take such Steps to do it, as Your own Prudence, or my further Orders shall direct.

As an Aid de Camp, and Secretary are necessary to ease the Duty of your Command ; I do hereby invest You with full Power and Authority to appoint and Commission such Person and Persons as You shall think most advis'able — And as M^r Dick has declared his Intention of declining any further Services as Commissary ; I also empower You to appoint a Commissary in his room, together with an Adjutant, Quarter-Master, and such other inferior Officers as You shall find absolutely necessary to carry on the Service with Spirit and Vigour.

And as the Conduct and Success of the whole must entirely depend upon the good Regulation and Discipline of the Forces, which cannot be attained but by a due and proper Exertion of the Military Law.

You are therefore, in every Respect, to conform Yourself to the Rules and Articles of War herewith given You, for which I will see You justified in the just and due Conformance thereto.

I sincerely desire that You will inculcate Morality and Virtue among Your Men, to punish Drunkenness and Swearing — Wishing You Health & recommending You to the Protection of God, I am

Sir

WILLIAMSBURG August 14th 1755. Your Friend and
humble Servant
ROB^t DINWIDDIE.

FROM COLONEL GEORGE MASON.

DOGUES NECK Aug^t 21st 1755.

D^r SIR.

I fully intended to have waited on You this Evening at Belvoir, but find myself so very unwell after

my Ride from Court, that I am not able to stir abroad —

I have taken the Liberty to inclose You two Bills for £300, Ster: drawn by M^r paymaster Gen^l Johnston on Col^o Hunter, & an ord^r on Gove^r Dobbs from his Son for £18..15. — Ster: also a Letter for Col^o Hunter, & another for his Hon^r our Gov^r. If Col^o Hunter shou^d be in Town whilst You stay there, I shou^d esteem it a particular Favour if you 'll be so kind to negotiate the Affair wth Him: it is indifferent to Me whether He pays Cash or Bills, pble in London, at the prevailing Exchange at the time: 't is probable it may suit Him to take up the ord^r on Gov^r Dobbs. If you shou^d not see Col^o Hunter, please to leave the Bills wth Gov^r. Dinwiddie —

I beg You 'll excuse the Trouble I have taken the Liberty to give You on this Occasion. & give Me Leave to assure You that nothing wou^d give Me more sensible pleasure than an Opportunity of rendering You any acceptable Service.

I heartily wish You Health & every Felicity, & that You may find the new Regulations in our Military Affairs agreeable to Yr Wishes, & such as will enable you to accept the Command of our Troops with Honour¹ —

I am wth my comp^l to all at Belvoir

D^r Sir

Y^r most Obed^t Hble Ser^t

G. MASON

¹ A few days after the defeat of Braddock, Washington returned quietly to Mount Vernon, arriving there on July 26. On the 14th of August he writes to his mother, "If it is in my power to avoid going to the Ohio again, I shall; but if the command is pressed upon me, by the general voice of the country, and offered upon such

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT ORME.

MY DEAR GEORGE

Your Letter gave me infinite Pleasure as every Mark of your Friendship & Remembrance ever will do for believe me I shall ever, however separated, cultivate as close an Intercourse as our Distance will permit. I thought you very long before you wrote and fear'd some Accident which your ill State of Health at parting from us seem to confirm. The Part of your Letter mentioning the Reflections upon the General gives me much uneasiness tho' I feel a Contempt for the Detractors which alleviates in some Degree my Concern I know the ignorant and rascally C D. is one promoter through Resentment and Malevolence, and the thick head Baronet another intending to build his Character upon the Ruins of one much more amiable than his can be. For my Part I judge it a Duty to vindicate the Memory of a Man whom I greatly and deservedly esteemed and I think every Man whom he regarded should be his Advocate keeping literally to Facts which must always improve the goodness of his Disposition. I am convinced the Affection he bore you as well as your Integrity and good Nature will make you assiduous in removing those abominable Prejudices the generality of People have imbibed and publish. It

terms as cannot be objected against, it would reflect dishonor upon me to refuse it; and that, I am sure, must or ought to give you greater uneasiness, than my going in an honorable command. Upon no other terms will I accept of it. At present I have no proposals made to me, nor have I any advice of such an intention, except from private hands." His commission as commander-in-chief of the Virginia forces dates from the same day.

is very hard the Bluntness and openness of a Man's Temper should be called Brutality and that he who would hear Opinions more freely than any Man should be accused of Obstinacy and Peremptoriness. In short in a thousand Particulars I find such Lies and Opposites that I will say no more — ¹

Pray write to me in Philadelphia and direct at the Governor's and to me in London in Hollis Street sending me from time to time the American News and commanding my Services in England which will ever give me the greatest Happiness.

Col^o Burton and Morris desire their Compliments & I am

My dear George

Y^r most affectionate Friend

ROBERT ORME

Aug^t y^e 25th
1755.

FROM JOHN MARTIN, ESQ.²

SIR

The Under Sherif of this County Carries Down three Deserters which were taken up here, and as they are of our Brave Blues, I most Earnestly Intreat your Interest in Procuring a Pardon for them, Smith has a Sweetheart & 2 Childen here & Barker a Wife which I Presume were the Loadstones that Attracted them, Permit me now Sir to Congratulate on Your

¹ Considering the opinion in which General Braddock's character has been held, it is a pleasure to be able to produce testimony that may vindicate his memory, and it is an especially agreeable instance of the loyal impulse of the generous heart of Robert Orme.

² The Governor of North Carolina.

Late Escape & the Immortal Hon^r you have Gain'd
on the Banks of ohio & in the most Glorious of
Causes the Defence of your Country, and to beg the
Honour of your Company & army friends if you
return this Way. I live within two Small miles of
King^{way} House. & there you may be Directed to

Your very Obd^t

&

very Hb^l Serv^t

30 Aug^t 1755

JOHN MARTIN

Since Writing the above two have broke Prison &
run off & Smith Carried [obliterated]

FROM JOSEPH BALL, ESQ.¹

STRATFORD 5th of Sept 1755.

GOOD COUZ.

It is a Sensible Pleasure to me to hear that you
have behaved your-Self with such a Martial Spirit in
all your Engagements with the French nigh Ohio.
Go on as you have begun; and God prosper you.

We have heard of General Braddock's Defeat
Every Body Blames his Rash Conduct.

Every body Commends the Courage of the Vir-
ginians and Carolina Men: which is very Agreeable
to me.

I desire you, as you may from time to time have
opportunity, to give me a Short Account how you
proceed. As I am your Mother's Brother, I hope
you Can't deny my Request.

¹ Born in Lancaster County, March 11, 1689; died in Westham, England, January 10, 1760. Married Frances Ravenscraft, of Westham.

There is Little News here. One of our Men of War has taken in our Channel a French Ship of 16 Guns, 2 Brigs, and a Schooner, bound for Martinico, and brought them in. And there were 11 more in the Fleet; after after which another Man of War is gone out in Chace.

What will be done with them 4 that are taken I Can't tell.

There is no War Declared yet Either by the French or us; though it is expected there soon will.

The King is not Returned from Hanover yet; but is lookt for very soon: The Yachts are gone for him.

I heartily wish you Good Success, and am

Y^r Loving Uncle

JOS. BALL

Please to direct to me at Stratford }
by Bow nigh London. — }

Since the writing the Letter above, there are 6 more French vessels brought in. Though they pretended to be bound to the west Indies, they were really bound we found to Louisburgh.

Please deliver the Inclosed to your Mother. —

To

Major GEORGE WASHINGTON

at the Falls of Rapp^t River

or Elsewhere in Virginia

By favour of }
M^r BUTLER }

FROM CHARLES DICK, ESQ.¹Septemb. 6th 1755.

SIR

I wish I had been at Home when you was pleased to call last Night, it might have saved this Trouble of writing, However as you desire I now send You all the Information I can as to the Commission as Commissary, Which I think I had from the same Authority you seem to have Yours, and with very full powers and Instructions. Agreeable to which M^r Walker & my Self imbarke^d in the Affair, happily compleated what we had undertaken, I have sunk my Money in the Service (tho we were assured of being constantly supply'd) in confidence of the Publick faith that I shoud not suffer, instead of which I am denied my Money, Provisions Wagg^s &c. contracted by us on the said Faith & Instructions for the use [of the] Expedition refused to be paid for, or to send Money to dischare [mutilated] for which there are Suits now commenced against me, have [mutilated] need my own Charges & not one farthing paid me for all I have done, As this is the Case besides 50 things more too tedious to mention, I leave you to Judge what Man can bare such usage.

As for retaining anything belonging to the Expedition it is not my Intention, As I have the Governors hand writing by me to Support & pay every thing we shoud engage for the Expedition, Else I assure

¹ A merchant in Alexandria, and one of the trustees named in the act incorporating the town. The family of Dick was long on terms of intimacy with that of Washington, and Dr. Elisha C. Dick was one of the attending physicians of the President in his last illness. — BROCK.

you I should dispute any Obligation I had to give up any thing till it was paid for & I secured, So that Whoever you appoint may have all the right & Title I have over all the Stores belonging to the Expedition, You are pleased to be of Opinion that if I continued at least till the Committee meets in October when they may obviate all my Objections which as they are not well understood by them, there will be a Necessity of my being there, else the same Usage I have had I should meet with, And any one to undertake the Business cannot spare the time to go to W^mburg if I rightly guess or know what is or ought to be done as Com^y. Neither have you made any Mention of what I should have in engaging in such an affair again, As I should now be thoroughly satisfied by a certain Agreement well knowing what it is to leave Things undetermined in serving the Public.

I am

Sir

Your very Obed^t Humb^le Serv^t

CHAS. DICK.

Indian Goods at Fort Cumberland Sept. 17th 1755.

2 p^r red Stroud
 1 half p^r blue d^o
 6 blue Strouds
 3 p^r blue $\frac{1}{2}$ Thick
 2 p^r white d^o
 3 half p^a d^o
 2 p^a red d^o
 33 p blue Indian Stock^{ts}
 3 p^a Imbost Large
 $\frac{3}{4}$ of a p^r Garlix
 4 doz. 11 plain Shirts
 3 doz. 3 Boys d^o
 8 p^a Stuffs & Callimanco
 1 p^r Str Gr. holland
 6 Laced Hats
 6 p^a br^d Ribbon
 4 large Hat feathers
 2 parcels gold & Silver Tassells
 14 ? Vermilion
 6 Small look^s glasses
 3 doz. large knives
 2 doz. Clasp d^o
 8 doz. brass mounted knives
 3 papers Rings
 1 paper Sleeve Buttons
 5 d^o Beads
 3 large brass kettles
 1 small d^o
 1 paper Auls
 4 Coyls brass Wire large
 12 Coyls Small d^o

In the Chest with Sundries
 9 Rolls fig. gartering
 Rolls red d^o
 Parcels Thread
 1 Doz 11 Mens ruffled Shirts
 2 Doz 10 p Wom^o Stockings
 14 Mens worsted Caps
 a remnant of Callicos
 8 Silver Meddals
 8 y^d of Ribbon
 a quantity of black & a large
 parcel of white Wampume
 1 fine Laced Coat
 4 fine Wastcoats &c
 2 p Breeches
 4 Indian Guns
 20 Cutlashes
 4 p. Side Pistols

The above taken from Col. Innes's List left by him —

CHAS DICK —

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.¹

SIR,

There is nothing that I can inform you of for Certain.— There is a very good Spirit in the back Inhabitants of Pennsylvania, but a person to direct, order and discipline are wanting much. The hurry of the Alarm disappointed us of Waggon, and I was on the point of marching to Watkins Ferry to defend the Stores there.—

I cannot learn that any person to be depended on, has seen this Body of French & Indians.²— Sure we are that 52 Delawares went last week against the Frontiers of Pennsylvania. Two of this party was killed by one of their Prisoners M^cSwine who brought in both their Scalps to Fort Cumberland last Friday.—

Upon receiving this Intelligence; and learning the Designs of the Enemy, A party of 150 turned out Volunteers to intercept them with their Prisoners, at their place of Rendezvous which was appointed about 12 miles above Reas Town.

This M^cSwine had been 11 days prisoner, was

¹ Adam Stephen succeeded to the command of Fort Cumberland with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel; commanded expedition to South Carolina against the Creek Indians, and was later placed at the head of troops for defending the frontiers of Virginia, with the rank of Brigadier-General. At the commencement of the Revolution he was commissioned a Colonel, promoted a Brigadier-General in the Continental service, September 4, 1776, and Major-General, February 19, 1777. He behaved gallantly at the battle of Brandywine, but, as is generally known, was dismissed from the Army in 1778. He died near Winchester, Virginia, in November, 1791.

² The *Maryland Gazette* of August 21, 1755, stated that an officer, returned to Fort Cumberland from reconnoitring, had reported meeting two Indians, who advised him to retire, "and save his Party from the Hands of 400 French and about 100 Indians, who were at the place where Col. Dunbar was encamped, when he received the news of General Braddock's misfortune."

taken by a party of Shanoes, and carried over the Allegany mountains but being met by this party of 52 Delawares going to War The Shanoes made a present of him and a Dutchman, to the Delawares, who brought them in over to Raes town to help to drive Some Cattle and horses to the French post — They proceeded about twelve miles with the Drove — when M^cSwine took his Opportunity and Made Pork of them — took off the Bells, and turned the horses and Cattle loose in the Woods — This M^cSwine would Certainly have Obtain'd Some knowledge of the matter, or Seen some Signs of them had such a large Body come on this side the mountains —

The fighting Faction in Pennsylv^a are ready and threaten to put to Death all the Non-resistents — Dunkers, Moravians, Dutch and Quakers, Seem to think it better to take their chance ag^t the Common Enemy, than to Stay peaceably at home and meet with Certain Death for their Obstinacy & Stubborn, Absurd principles, but they want to Send to Virginia for an Officer to lead them on, and Let them No something of the Matter — They blame us much for driving the Indians that way. — I am now getting the Wagons loaded and am

Sir

Your most Hum^e Serv^t.

ADAM STEPHEN

WINCHESTER 6 gber 1755.

FROM THE HON. Mth SPEAKER ROBINSON.

DEAR SIR,

I received your favor by the Express and much approve of the method you propose of supplying the men with necessaries, and doubt not but the Committee will readily agree to it at our next meeting when I shall mention it to them.¹ As to the other matters you mention I am satisfied they will appear so reasonable upon consideration to the Committee that they will not hesitate about them as they know very well it is not designed from sordid or lucrative views. You may depend upon my representing them in the strongest and clearest light I am able, for

I am with unfeigned truth,

Dear Sir, Yr sincere friend & serv^t

JOHN ROBINSON.

Sept. 14. 1775.

FROM CAPTAIN HOG.²

SIR

I arrived here on the Sunday Evening which Maj^r Lewis can inform you was using great dispatch for

¹ See Washington's letter of September 11, 1755, Ford's *Writings of Washington*, vol. i. p. 186.

² Peter Hog (as the name is spelled in his will), son of James, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1703. He emigrated to America with his brothers James and Thomas about 1745, and located in Augusta County, Virginia, where he married Elizabeth Taylor; commissioned March 9, 1754, Captain; served continuously; delegated Council of War, held at Fort Cumberland, to construct a line of frontier forts which had been ordered by the Assembly; served also in the Sandy Creek expedition in the same year; licensed to practice law May 10, 1759, by certificate of Peyton Randolph, Robert Carter Nicholas, and George Wythe, examiners; appointed by Lord Dunmore, April 10, 1772, deputy to the Attorney-General for the county of Dunmore [formed February, 1772, from Frederick, and renamed Shenandoah County by act of October, 1777].

the badness of the Road. I send you Inclosed a return of the Men remaining at the fort. with a List of the Tents tools Arms & Ammuni^{tion} you will observe the smal proportion of Each considering the great distance from Supplies, the fort is Inclosed on the four sides but the Bastions are yet to finish the Barracks to Build, & much timber to be Cutt down to Clear a space from the fort; the many parties sent out to Scour the Country has prevented Maj: Lewis from doing this hitherto, and if the Indians continue to harass. the Inhabitants parties must be sent out to protect them especially during the time of gathering their Corn, this will leave the fort very defenceless, as well as make it late in the Season before the fort is finished if the Company is not speedily Augmented or reinforced, as an Ensign will be appointed to the Company I Expect he will bring up his quota of Men to Compleat the Company agreeable to the New Regulation. As the Inhabitants on Green Briar, new Riv: and Holstens are all scattered from their plantations and have Left the best Crops of Corn in the Colony it will become a Settlement for the Indians during the Winter if more Companies are not Sent up to protect the farmers while they gather their Corn, and by Building forts on the two first of these Rivers Encourage them to Continue their Settlements. if this is not done I Expect that you will order a detachment of 20 or 30 under a Subaltern from another Company to Enable me to Send out parties without Leaving the fort Exposed to the Enemy, a Supply of Ammunition

will Likewise be wanted as soon as it can possibly be sent As to provisions there is not any in the fort in case it Should be Besieged, there is no Salt to Cure any, or even to Season the fresh Meat till it Comes up from Fredericksburg. Maj^r Lewis has Engaged about 24 days provisions, but he has no money to Leave with me to purchase more, neither should I incline to take the trouble for a Sett of men who repay such Services with scandalous reflections, therefor I hope you will Send up some person to provide for the Company as it will be Impossible to keep the men in this remote place without Necessary & timeous Suppl^y: pray Let me know to whom I shall Apply very first Opp^{ty} as I shall be entirely at a Loss in this strange part of the Country, and must of Consequence Abandon the fort. Wishing you Success I am with Respect

Sir

Your Very hum Serv^t

Another officer will likewise
be necessary over & above the
3 belonging to the Company
in order to hold a Court martial
and punish the Delinquents without
which I know it is impossible to keep
up discipline on such Commands

PET^r. HOG

P. H.

FORT DINWIDDIE¹ }
23d Sept. 1755 }

¹ Fort Dinwiddie, also called Warwick's Fort, Hog's Fort, and Byrd's Fort, was located on the Irwin place on Jackson River. Garrisoned from 1755 to 1789.

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

Sunday about 9 O'Clock two Indians took a fuzee from a Boy within Musket Shot of the Sentry in the Bottom as you pass Will's Creek — They took hold of him and asked him to go along — why they did not kill him I cannot Say, but upon his refusing they gave a Couple of Blows with their Fist — and upon his retiring a little, they Shot two Arrows into him, the wounds are but slight —

He Roard out murder, & the Savages Ran.

I sent out a party under Lt Stewart to intercept them, and about twelve, Burris came in wounded. They took him about a mile below the Fort where the Old Path enters the Waggon Road, and carried him to the Top of Wills Creek mountain, crossing Potomack above the New Store,¹ and going Stright to the Gape. They there discoverd our Party and were only 300 yards behind them — Burris encourgd by the Sight of our men, while the Two Frenchmen and 5 Indians were Sculking, Sprung off — an Indian pursud him and coming up Sides with him threw the Tom hawk and woundd him. Notwithstanding, Burris was lucky to Escape.

Lt Stewart Saw nothing of the Enemy; Burris was oblig'd to take another Course. He learned from the Indian who Could Speak Shanese, That there were Parties all round us & We have discoverd Numerous Tracks in Several places.

¹ A storehouse, or magazine, established by the Ohio Company on Will's Creek. —
LOWDERMILK.

I have no men to Spare to Send in pursuit of them — I have advisd the Inhabitants to be on their guard, and have movd into the Fort — leaving the Tents standing for Shew, as we believe them daily looking at us. They have taken a Man belonging to Cap^t Dagworth's Company, who would not venture to Run with Burris, and another Man who was bat-man to Doc^t Craik when he was out. By this means, they will get perfect Intelligence of our Situation, and Weakness — The Indian was very inquisitive at Burris about our numbers — We ply the Work from Dawn to twilight, and for all that the dispatch is not equal to my wishes. I fire a morning Gun, and Rouse officers and Men by the Break of Day, who all repair to their Posts and wait untill it is light enough to Call the Roll.

No Soldier or Servant is allow'd to Straggle or be Absent, and no Gun fired within hearing of the Camp. A Serj. Command is Sent a Couple of miles Round reconnoitring every morning — It Sits heavy upon me, to be obligd to let the Enemy pass under our noses without ever putting them in bodily fear. —

This increases their Insolence, and adds to the Contemptuous Opinion The Indians have of us. —

If we may credit the Indians, Every one that Our people has Conversd with, declares that the French design an Attack on Fort Cumberland. The Conduct of the Enemy at this time Seems to be, to obtain Intelligence, more than Scalps; and not knowing how far off a Considerable Body of them were. I Sent down for the Light Horse, and applyd to my

Lord Fairfax for Militia, untill we are in a better posture of Defence. I am with respect

Sir,

Your most ob^t hu^{ble} Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN

FORT CUMBERLAND

Sepr. 25th 1755.

FROM LANDON CARTER, ESQ.¹

D^r. SIR

As I know I shall not be troublesome to you with my little intimacy I have ventured to recommend John Sallard² to you for a Serjeant he comes by my persuasion and is in Youth and Stature and indeed in Capacity Such an one that I can not be ashamd of his family have been well respected and I shall be pleasd and obligd with any Countenance you shall shew him perhaps he may want a litel helping but I know he will be docile I shall give you the trouble of a letter more at large and refer all my good wishes to that Serious moment

I am

S^t

Your most Obed^t

LANDON CARTER

Sep^r 25. 1755.

¹ Of "Sabine Hall," son of Robert King and Betty (Landon) Carter.

² Sallard received the appointment and was serving as sergeant in 1756.



FROM JOHN TAYLOE, ESQ.¹

DEAR FRIEND

As I have but a slight acquaintance with Col^o Washington must ask the favour of you to recommend John Sallard the bearer to his favour he is the brother of my Steward I have wrote to Cap^t Woodward in his favour.

I am

D^r SirYour Afft fr^d & Obed^t

JOHN TAYLOE

Sep^r 27. 1755

Addressed

To

Col^o JOHN CHAMPEFROM COLONEL JOHN CHAMPE.²30th 7ber 1755

SIR

You 'l observd by the inclosd what is requested of me. I know nothing off the Bearer. but can Safely say Col^o Tayloe is a Gentleman of great Honour & presume must know something of the Man therefore I am in hopes his own behavior will be the Only recommendation. & am

Sir your most obed^thum : Serv^t

JOHN CHAMPE.

[Indorsement by Washington — Inclosing a letter from J. Tayloe to himself.]

¹ John Tayloe, son of John and Elizabeth (Gwynn) Tayloe, and grandson of William and Anne (Corbin) Tayloe; married Rebecca, daughter of George Plater, Governor of Maryland.

² Appointed a trustee of the town of Falmouth, King George County, February, 1752. Married Anne, daughter of Charles Carter, of "Cleves." Their daughter Jane married Samuel, a younger brother of Washington.

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

This morning One Packton a Hunter came in quite Spent, being pursued by Indians in Sight of our Sentries, and having been chas'd five days from the grounds about the Extremity of the Road upon which the Pensylvaneans were Employ'd. The Savages pursued him so close, that the Sentry at the Magazine heard him hollow; upon which a party of The Guard was detached, and brought him in. The Man is well known by Several in the Garrison, having hunted for them when they Covered the Road-Cutters.

A party of Volunteers were ordered out, under command of Cap^t Savage to reconnoitre the Bottom of Will's Creek. They Rous'd three Indians and fired at them but Soon lost Sight of them. We Continue Alert, and want men much. The Indians discover our Parties by the Track of their Shoes. It would be a good thing to have Shoe-packs or Moccasons for the Scouts.——

I am with Respect

FT CUMBERLAND
Sept 27th 1755

Sir,
Your Most Ob^d Hu^b Serv^t
ADAM STEPHEN

The Cooper has been here, but there is no Tools — He comes to work On Tuesday — I congratulate You on the News of Our Success to the Northward Now is the Time to push; on this Q^r Nur^t of the Officers are gone from Fort Du Quesne, to the

Northward — I imagine they are weak there, and
Send out the Indians to procure intelligence —

This night Sullivan on the S. Branch is to receive
600 lashes for uttering treasonable Expressions

FROM WILLIAM BROKENBROUGH, ESQ.¹

RICHMOND the 29th of Sep^r 1755

D^r COL^o WASHINGTON

The Parental feelings I have at the parting with a dutifull Son I hope will be some apologie for my troubling You with this Epistle, his great inclination to go into the Army, and the friends he has got & the favours he has receiv'd made ^{it} quite agreeable to his going But I am afraid ^{as} he's young and knowing little of the world or mankind That he 'l ^{be} more lyable to Errors, But D^r S^r if I cou'd but prevail on you To favour him with a look now & then & if you find him inclin'd to do amiss That you would spare him one word of advice, and in case of Sickness that you wou'd just see him & give him a word of comfort for fear of his Spirit Fail'g then I shou'd be intirely easie and I am sure that a word from you at those times will do wonders with him —

He now comes up to inform you that he has Try'd Every place where there was the least liklyhood of getting recruits but to little purpose, for the People are deaf to reason persuasion & Even intrest for his friends had got two pistoles to give Every Man besides what he wou'd give him self in short they

¹ Of Richmond County, son of Austin and Mary (Metcalfe) Brokenbrough; born, June 15, 1715; married Elizabeth Fauntleroy, November 25, 1735; died, 1778.

are determined not to go till they are force'd and w^a it comes to that I can't help dreading the Consequence tho' I really beleive that if the Law was put in Ex^c that Several wou'd then take the money freely But they won't believe there is such a law, My Son listed at first two pretty young Fellows his Neighbours as recruiting Serjeants & thot it wou'd be some Encouragm^t to others but nothing will do. I really beleive those two young Fellows Viz^t W^m Stuart Packet & Jn^o Sallard are deserving Fellows & only Want to be just above the Common Soldiers which I hope they will if y^e think they deserve it, As tis impossible to get his full compliment of Men by recruiting he comes up for your orders but is desirous of staying to be inform'd and make himself Perfect in his duty as Lieutenant, and w^a the Law is put in Ex^c we have in the Neighbourhood young Men Eno. Which he is to have Directly, — There is one favour more I have to beg and then have done. he has a great desire to be under Cap^t Henry Woodward and if it suited I shou'd be highly pleas'd —

May the Almighty direct and enable you to drive those Mercely Savages out of our once happy Country and force them to a lasting peace that may be to the Glory of God & honour to y^e King & Country & Eternal Satisfaction, and happiness to y^r Self these are & shall be the Sincere prayers of your

Most hble Serv^t

W^m BROKENBROUGH

FROM W. JORDAN, ESQ.

SIR

As Capt: Brockenbrough's Confusion at parting with his Son prevented his writing You have this to request y^r. Interest in favour of this young Adventurer (and so from the most truly noble & laudable Motives) with Col: Washington

I am

Dear Sir

Y^r. Most Hble Serv^t

W JORDAN

th
29 Sept: 1755.

Addressed

Col: JOHN CHAMPE
LAMB^r CREEK.

FROM COLONEL JOHN CHAMPE.

30 Oct. 1755

SIR,

I am again solicited to write you in favor the bearer Mr Brockenbrough, am in great hopes his modest behaviour will recommend him. His circumstances are such that nothing but a view of serving his Country could induce him to this undertaking. Your protection, so far as is right & justifiable will extremely oblige

Dear Sir,

Yr most obed^t

JOHN CHAMPE

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

Matters are in the most deplorable Situation at Fort Cumberland — Our Communcation with the Inhabitants is Cut off — By the best Judges of Indian affairs, it's thought there are at least 150 Indians about us — They divided into Small parties, have Cut off the Settlement of Paterson Creek, Potomack. Above Cresops, and the People on Town Ck about four miles below his house — They go about and Commit their Outrages at all hours of the Day and nothing is to be seen or heard of, but Desolation and murder heightened with all Barbarous Circumstances, and unheard of Instances of Cruelty. They Spare the Lives of the Young Women, and Carry them away to gratify the Brutal passions of Lawless Savages. The Smoke of the Burning Plantations darken the day, and hide the neighboring mountains from our sight — Frazer has lost two of his Family and moves to the Fort to do the Arms —

Ramsay the Cooper came up, and got Some money of M^r McLean by Commisary Dutys Direction, went down again to bring up his Sons, on Tuesday last, but has never been heard of Since, at home, or at the Fort — So there is another Cooper to be looked for. I dispatched Barney Curran after Montour, who brought me an Account, that the last news receivd from him was at Great Island in Susquehanna, where at the Earnest Sollicitation, and by the warm assistance of Monacobbtter¹ he had assembled 300 In-

¹ Monacattotha.

dians, and was intended ag^t the French and Indians in their Interest at Winingo. — He had Intelligence that there were very few of Either at that Place. —

Deprived of any hopes from that Quarter, I detached two men well acquainted with the Roads, to make the best discovery they Could, who have not yet returnd. —

Unless Relief is Sent to the Back inhabitants immediatly None will Stay on this ^{side} Monocasy or Winchester. —

The Magazine is Secured, and a Well Set about on the Fort — So many Alarms prevented the Work Going on with dispatch. — I have reason to believe Capt Dagworthy will look upon himself as Commanding Officer after You have joind the Troops. — The Province he Serves has 30 Effective men in the Service. I was attacked by the Indians on my way down, and lost a man. I Saved my Bacon by retreating to the Fort — The party who conveyd me yesterday discoved four'teen and fird upon them, but it was to late to pursue them. —

It is by all means adviseable to Send up all the Recruits Immediatly, untill we have men enough, to keep the Enemy in awe, So that they keep without Reach of our Sentrys. —

I am with Respect

Sir,

Your most Ob^t hu^{ble} Serv^t

WINCHESTER

Oct 4th 1755

ADAM STEPHEN

We are entirely acquainted with the Routes and Courses of these Bodies of Indians, but have not

Men to spare to Intercept them — I detached a party of 25 men under Lt Bacon, Who came up w' them and prisoners, but was obligd to retreat w' the loss of two men —

I was apprised of the Indians designd Attack, and Sent to My Lord Fairfax for 200 militia — alarming the South Branch¹ and all the Neighborhood — I made a pressing demand of the Militia Sunday Seven night — I heard My Lord was very Urgent, and assiduous in the Affair, but there is only a few Sent up under Cap^t Vorne — Had my directions been Observed by Harry Vanmeter, or the Militia Come from Fredrickb The Lives and Liberty of 100 people would have been saved.²

FROM CAPTAIN HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 6th Octob^r 1755

SIR

Inclosed I send you the Weekly & Monthly Returns, by which you will Observe there is no Variation in the State of the Company the Drum^r is not Yet Come so that I imagine he is either Sick or has deserted, the party Ment^d in the Monthly Return was Sent to Green Briar to protect some of the Inhabitants in Securing their Crops they all Intend to goe out during the Winter if they can be protected, the s^d Command only Returned Last Night which

¹ Of the Potomac.

² Dinwiddie, writing to General Shirley at this time, stated that Fort Cumberland had not above 130 effective men, and that the enemy, hearing of the departure of the Regulars, had murdered, carried off, and burnt the houses of over 100 people.

made me delay Sending off the Command to Wills Creek till I should hear what danger might be Apprehended as they met with no disturbance I thought it best to Send a Serjeant With some private Men for the Ammunition, as a Miscarriage would have Incurred the Reflection of Carelessness, besides the danger of disappointment. the Bastions are Completed; But the Barracks not Yet finished, as we had no Axes But what we borrowed of the Neighbors When they Could be Spared, for this Reason the Wood Cant be felled till the Iron arrives to Make the Axes, which I entreat may be hastened, I have Spoke to all the Coopers Near to this who ask Extravagant Rates for Casks to wit 4/ a bar^{ls} I have offered 3/ for bar^{ls} and 2/ for $\frac{1}{2}$ bar^{ls} tho none has yet agreed to take it, besides I understand they will only Serve the Season as the Timber is green. I shall gett the Timber, but will only provide Tubs to Cure the Meat, and Employ the Cooper to make the half bar^{ls} till I hear further from you. these will Cost 2/6 each, but I think the Meat may be preserved in tubs till the Warm Weather, when the half bar^{ls} may be broke on.

I have Engaged between 30 & 32 thous^d Weight of Beeff I have delayed the Sale of more Untill I rec^d further orders, So Desire an Express may be Sent with all speed if more will be Wanted. I Likewise Entreat you would Use your Endeavor to gett the Money Lodged in M^r Dicks hands immediatly as I have been oblided to promise the pay ag^t the Court for this County the first of Next Month, in order to keep the Large droves from going into

Pensilvania, I have not yet been able to Engage any quantity of Corn at a Stated price they promise in general that I shall have what they can Spare, but will not fix the price till they gather their Crop.

I have been forced to Employ a Doct^r to cure some of the Men of Diseases that rendered them Useless and which they Insisted to be paid by the Country as it was what they were Entitled to, as well as the other Companies; also to Cure the Wounded Ind^a Boy. I hope the Ensign will Come soon With Men to Compleat the Comp^y and should be glad to hear if any more Companies may be Expected up, I am with Respect

Sir

Your Very hum Serv^t

PET^r HOG

=====

FROM LANDON CARTER, ESQ.

D^r SIR

Captain Peachey calling to give me the Compliment of his Departure gives me opportunity of acknowledging the obligation you laid on me in the favour by M^r Brockenbrough, And you must give me leave to encrease the debt by a further recommendation of M^r Peachey From experience I say his Merit has intitled him to every respect I can shew him and I shall forever acknowlege myself mistaken if he does not in every matter committed to his care distinguish himself by a Close attachment to y^r example Calmness, Diligence & Resolutions Perhaps I shall not transgress if in my Expectations I say

he will even oblige others to confess that every Countenance shewn him is but consequence of what he will deserve But it is time to let him speak for himself by his behaviour And now Dear Col^o let me exhort you to tread the same Path that you first cut out to your own Glory that your Country may in the end feel the good effects that she promises herself from your Singular Virtues & Fortune

Shall I recommend to you the utmost Caution never to depend on a fancy'd security nor trust too far to the information of those who may be benefitted by deception And always in your Leisure hours regard the inward Man for in Very Deed the Hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to Pass. I am
P. S. S:

Let Col^o Stephen know Y^r hearty Wellwisher & that I will shortly pay my Most humble serv^t debt to him for his kind Letters LANDON CARTER
Octo^r. 7. 1755.

FROM CAPTAIN HOG.

SIR

I am oblidge'd to send this w^t the Weekly Return under Cover with other Letters to Col^o Stevens the Barracks are finished But not a Tree cut down further than we Used, for want of Iron to make Axes, all being Employed in getting timber for the Cooper who began Yesterday. Maj^r Lewis has not yet Sent up the Salt Iron &c nor doe I hear that he spoke to any person on this side the Ridge to fetch them; it is

now Winter here, and the food destroyed by the Severe frosts we have had, the Magazine is not finished for Want of Nails, nor can the Cattle be killed till the Salt comes up, I have been obliged to pay Seven days hire for a horse to fetch a Load of Salt from the Courth^o for present Use & pay 8/ 7⁶ bus^h there, pray order up the things wanted as fast as possible, I am under a Necessity to send Scattering parties all abroad to quite the distant Inhabitants, who will not remain on their farms while their husbands are gone over the Ridge.¹ The Louisa "Company under Cap^t Fox marched out from Dicki-son's fort ab^t 10 agoe with 4 of the Inhabitants of "Green Briar and the first Night after they got there "one of the Country Men was killed & scalped "Supposed by the Indians they continued 2 or 3 "days there & returned complaining of Hunger & "Hardships after devouring 2 beefts & a sufficient "quantity of potatoes this is all the good They have "done and the only Expedition they have Under- "took notwithstanding they were fired with Military "Courage & greatly desirous of doing something "Glorious for their King & Country when M^r John Todd preached to them a Military Sermon ment^d in the Gazette 19th Sept. These Volunteers have not been of of half the Use to the Inhabitants of Green Briar as a Serj^t Command placed there in a fort would have been, and Unless a Command can be Sent up there in 3 Weeks all the Crops will fall a

¹ The Blue Ridge Mountains.

prey to the Indians, as well as the Stock of Cattle not yet got up. I am with respect

Sir

Your Very hum Serv^t

PET^r. HOG

FORT DINWIDDLE }
13th Octob^r 1755 }

FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST.

DEAR SIR

I got home last night af getting Business Settled with Proper Certificates Recorded &c

Col^o Dunbar with the Army took Shiping at Amboy 9 days this day for Albany and whither after I cannot tell Som people would not be Sorry if It was to heaven. Y^r Name is More talked of in Pennsylvania than any Other person of the Army and every body Seems willing to Venture under Your command and if you would Send Some descreeet person doubt not but They will Inlist a good Number and especially to be erigular for all their Talk is of fighting in the Indian way. The Assembly of Pennsylvania is now Sitting and will for a for night M^r Franklin and Indeed M^r Peters both Told me if you was write pressing letter to them informing them of the Damage and Murder and Desire their Assistance you would now get it Sooner than any one in America I will do you All the Service in My Power if you have any business or Commands for me please to let Me know it as Soon as possable ther is great Expectation that Gen^l Shirly will Send Me to Get

the Cattawbees Indians for Y^r Assistance and perhaps Woods Men and the Cherokees in Spring Should be glad you would be Quick in Dispatches for Pennsylvania as I doubt not but it will Rase both Men and Money Very quick I have Told them you will want blankets Stockings and Shoes for Winter as I knew Y^e New Rased Men Must be Naked. I would Come to you but have noe cash to Carry me any Where —

I am y^r Well wisher and

Most Hum^{bl} Serv^t

OPEEKON Oct: 15th 1755 —

CHRIST: GIST

FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE.

D^r SIR

This will be deliver'd you by Cap^t Elzey & our Draft from the Militia of Fairfax. We hope that they will be Approved of as they Are All Young healthy fellows tolerable well mounted & Accouter'd —

A Waggon woud Sett of this day from Alexandria with the powder & Lead you desired also the Cloaths for the Soldiers & hope they will be up in time for you, I Coud Nether gett Carradge horses, nor a Waggon, before this, nor did I think it Safe to Send the powder on horse back the Casks was So bad —

Their is but about Six recruits In Alexandria, M^r Buted has Nine In Prince William, he & M^r Dennis M^r Carty Will be Able to Gett (they Say Twenty Recruits —

M^r: Kirkpatrick desired to Acquaint you he waits
y^r: Commands to Wait on You At Winchester or
Where you order —

I am With Wishes for Y^r Health &c

Y^e Affectionet Serv^t

JOHN CARLYLE

At W^m WETHS Fryday 17th Oct^r 1755

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Oct^r 18th 1755

SIR

Your of the 8th ^{of} Col^o: Stephens I rec^d. & am
heartily sorry for the Acc^t he brings, but am in hopes
from the Assistance of the Militia, & the Recruits
you will be able to drive those Banditti from our
Frontiers; I wish You may get a Troop of Horse
from Fairfax County, as they will be of great Service
in clearing the Woods, & I shall be glad if they can
send down a Number of their Scalps.

One hundred Tents are making & shall as soon as
finished be sent up to You, I refer You to Mess^{rs}
Prentis & Withers, who send up many Necessaries
by a Sloop. As I was told the Regulars cou'd not
be supplied at Philadelphia I tho't it needless to send
those, but have sent to New York for some Camp
Kettles &c.

There comes by the Sloop all the Small Arms fit
for use in the Magazine — ten barrels of Powder &
some Lead. I expect by XMas, 1000 or 1500 Small
Arms from London. I hope those now sent, & what

You may have at Winchester, & Fort Cumberland, will be sufficient till that Time.

I am very sensible the Militia Law is very deficient, & several other Points proper to be adjusted ; I have therefore called the Assembly to meet next Monday Week, when I expect they will pass a proper Law in regard to our Forces, & I hope You will be there by that Time, & I expect to have Your Men under the Military Law.

I have spoken to the Treasurer, & I doubt not Col^o Stephens brings You some Money & when You come here that You will have sufficient for a Military Chest to pay for Necessaries as wanted.

I think there are near 500 Beeves from N^o Carolina near Winchester, give Directions about them. I am sorry Your Officers do not punctually obey Your orders ; Cap^t Harrison (now here) says he has been laid up with the Fever & Ague for some Time.

I have nothing further to add at present, but that I am with kind Respects —

Sir

Your most hble Servant

ROB^t. DINWIDDIE

The following Young Gent^{en} propose join^g the Forces as Volunteers, their Friends desired me to reco^mend them to You for Your Countenance & Friendship Agreeable to their Behaviour

SIR W^m BECLEY

M^r. W^m JONES

M^r. SUMNER —

FROM CAPTAIN THOMAS BULLITT.¹ALEXANDRIA Octob^r 18th 1755

SIR

Having rec^d. your Orders Shall Comply with them As to sending Sub^{ns} Com^{nds} up to you I see no Hopes of doing it for I have not Rec^d but two Men from any of the Recruiting Officers Ordered to Rendezvous at Alexandria Since Cap^t. Wagoners Departure M^r. Triplep has Recruited one Man & I am Satisfied has bin at no Small Expence I have about Ten Men In Town Seven Whereof I Recruited I have Let my Brother have money to Recruit a Subⁿ Com^{and} And shall be Greatly oblig'd to you to Let me know by the First Opertunity Whether there is any Hopes of his Giting an Ensigns or Lieu^{ts} Com^{ision}, upon his Recruiting the Compliment of men In one Fortnight that is ordered to be Rais'd by A Subⁿ (or in any short time after he has Got th [obliterated]) [obliterated] I Expect M^r. M^cCarty & he will Mo [obliterated] out a Fortnight with Thirty men I this Instant Furnish'd them with Money and sent them Rec^d. As to my Acc^{ts} with the Country you was so Kind as to promise to Git them Settled with the Com^{etted}. I shall State them And by the First Opertunity Enclose them to you & Hoping You'l

¹ Thomas Bullitt (Bullitt) appears in 1771 as a distributee of the land pension provided in 1754; appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and Deputy Adjutant-General, February 22, 1777, and died in the service during the Revolution. — BROCK.

Washington writes of him in a letter to Governor Fauquier, in 1758, "Bullitt's behaviour is matter of great admiration."

Excuse me for Giving you the Trouble of Giting
them Settled

I am with Respect Your Most Obedient Humble
Serv^t

P. S Sir

THO^s BULLITT.

If the Service will admit of My Going to W^mburgh
Shortly hope youll Give me Leave also to Go One
Fortnight Recruiting as I am Satisfyed I Can Get
Nigh thirty Men

I am Yours &c —

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

W^mBURG. 20th Oct^r 1755.

SIR

I had the Pleasure to receive your Favor by Col^o
Stephen. As the Gen^l Asembly is Summond to
meet the 27th inst. which may hold ten Days and as
some Alteration in the Militia Law will be propos'd
agreeable to What We talkt of, I hope the Service
You m^ent to do has been so successfully effected on
the Orders You may leave, in a probable Way as to
admit your Coming whilst the H^o of Burgesses are
Sitting.

M^{rs} Fx went with her Sister Amblen to Hampton
after I show'd her y^r Letter and We all please our
Selves with the Expectation of seeing You at furthest
Next Week and perhaps of having your Company
on our Return

In a late Letter our Governor rec'd from Gen^l Shir-
ley A Proposal is made for our Sending Comissioners

to meet others From the neighbouring Colony at N. York to consider of and agree on a Proportion of Expenses for the present Service and what may be thought necessary for the collecting our Forces early in the Spring to begin the Operations. If the H^o of B. consent, Comissioners will be Soon Sent and I coud Wish You one of Them —

For pticulars I must also Refer to Col^o Stephen.

Wishing You an Encrease of Honor in extirpating the bloodthirsty Savages, A Safe and quick Return to Us I remain

Dear Sir

Y^r affect^d Friend &c

P. S.

W. FAIRFAX

Since Writing the foregoing have been told that You have detected some daring Persons that have disgst & painted themselves like Indians and frightened many the Govⁿ thinks fit to be sent hither to receive due Punishment —

CAPTAIN COCKS' JOURNAL.¹

1755	JOURNAL	1755	JOURNAL
Sep ^r 8	March'd from Winchester to Lemon's Plantation	Oct ^r 1	Continued working —
9	To the Timber Ridge by M ^c Coy's	2	Rec ^d an Express that the Indians had killd four Families on the Creek — went Immediately down to Hedges in order to Joyn Cap ^t Ashbys company but they had went off before we got there — which caused us to march Instantly back to our Fort 16 miles
10	To the north River	3	Scouted up the middle branch of Pattersons Creek to — Aleguinea mountain & lay on the warrior Road 21 mile
11	To Piercehalls on South branch	4	Scouted along the war Road to the head waters of Loonies creek & so from Augusta Line down to Weltons 28 miles
12 th	Lay there	5	Scouted up Loonies creek and down the South fork of Pattersons creek to Fort 20 miles
13	march ^d to Hedges Pattersons (Creek)		Fairfax and Rec ^d an Express that the french & Indians had killd Several Families and Besieged Col ^l Crissops Fort ²
14	Rested —	6	T [obliterated] went to the South Branch to hear the Certenty of the news & the men Rested
15	march 6 mile towards Casies	7 th	Gaurded 3 families from the Creek to Col. Vaumeters /
16	Joyned the rest of our Rang ^e at Casies	Oct ^r 8	A party of our men went back to the Creek for Arms that we had left
17	Scouted to weltons on — Loonies Creek 27 mile		Guarded the Inhabitants on the South Branch 7 Days
18	Rested	16	Went out & made a Scout under the Mountain and were joyn ^d by our Lieuten ^t & nine men
19	Scouted from Loonies creek to the middle branch of Pattersons Creek 20 mile	17 18	Rested
20.	Ditto To the head of new: creek & in our way Discover'd two outlying men one of which was taken They had shot a mair that Morning 23 miles	19	The Lieutenant & a party of Men went out upon Scout
21	Scouted under aleguinea Mountain along the heads of Pattersons Creek waters till we came to the waters of Loonies Creek & so went down that night to weltons 26 miles	20	Returned having went 35 miles by Computation of our Pilot
22			
23	Rested at Weltons		
24	Scouted to William's on Pattersons Creek 20 miles		
25	Rested		
26	A party went to parkers for Tents Arms & ammunition		
27	Returnd back —		
28	Workt at our Fort —		
29			
30.	A party went out on Scout & the rest workt a ^t the Fort		

¹ Thomas Cocke was commissioned Captain, December 13, 1754. He appears to have been intimate with the family of George William Fairfax. — BROCK.

² A fort upon Colonel Thomas Cresop's farm, "Shipton," a few miles above the north and south branches of the Potomac.

FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST.

PHILADELPHIA Nov: 1st 1755

MY DEAR FRIEND

I have taken all the pains in my Power to find the true Intents of the Indians. Monnacatootha is return'd from the Six Nations, but is not yet come from Shemokin. but I understand he and the Other chiefs will on Sunday or Monday be at John Harris's Ferry where I intend god willing to meet them. but I am to go to Conrad Wiser and get all he knows; I have the governor's Letters to him on that Head. so I shall be Able to give you all the Intelligence that can possibly be got. The Governor Morris Last night Offer'd me a Cap^{ts} Commissⁿ in this province not Knowing I had one under you. I find By that they Intend to do Something in Arnest — the Two Lower County's have passed the Militia Law and Offers £2000 the governor has wrote you by Express — I will be with you or Send an Express when I am Rightly Certain of the Indians Intentions pray Excuse hast

Sir y^r Most Hum^e Serv^tCHRIST^r: GIST.

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.FORT DINWIDDIE 3^d Nov: 1755.

SIR/

Inclosed you have the Return for Last Month I have been Obliged to Inclose the Weekly Returns to the other field Officers as I am much put to it for pap^r: by my baggage being not yet come up, tho' it

will be a month to-morrow Since Jn^o Roe sett out for it. the Salt Lies still at Fredericksb^h and the Folks now Insist on having their beef Slaughter'd as they fall away greatly, the Severe frosts having destroyed the food: the Men begin to grumble for their pay and I am utterly at a Loss where to Apply for it, or when to promise them, as you have not yet Instructed me how it is to be remitted. The Country people likewise Expect the pay for their beef ag^t the Court for this County about a fournight hence; pray Let it Lodged as soon as possible at M^r Dicks to Save the time & Expence of the Express going to W^msburg. I should be glad to know whether the Country pays the reward for taking up Deserters, & if not how it shall be Levied on these old ones.

I am Sir/

Your Very hum^e Serv^t

PET^r Hog

FROM CAPTAIN ROGER MORRIS.¹

DEAR WASHINGTON.

Yours of the 17th Oct^r from Winchester I receivd from Gist, when I was down at Winchester with Governor Morris.

I own, I am at a loss what to say in answer to some particulars in your Letter & shall only appeal to your own judgment, from what I say.

I have not since we parted at Fort Cumberland, receivd a single Line from you; Orme indeed had

¹ Roger Morris, born in England, January 28, 1717, died in York, September 13 1794; married Mary Philipse in 1758.

a Letter wherein you desird I would send you a Copy of the Orders given from the time you [obliterated] left the little Meadows, to the Time of the Action on the Monongahala.

Major Helkets [obliterated] orderly Books, being lost I could not gett an authentick copy that was proper, & therefore was oblig'd from Necessity, to omit what I would have comply'd with with Pleasure, if I had had it in my Power —

We are here greatly alarm'd the Particulars of which you will receive a better Information of from Gist¹ —

I am left here recruiting, but I am told Application is made, to Gen^l Shirley to order back, the two Reg^{ts} that are now at Albany, or such part of them as he thinks can be spared — I own I dont imagine they can come or if they do that they will come time enough to prevent the Mischief, that will be done by the Indians —

I must now conclude, as Gist is waiting, and desire you to forbear your Judgment, till I am convicted by Proof, or very strong Presumption, of [obliterated] sure at present I am innocent of —

I am as I always was

Your very well Wisher

& obed^t Serv^t

ROGER MORRIS

PHILADELPHIA

Nov 3^d 1755

¹ After the attack on Fort Cumberland, a body of French and Indians, reckoned by Governor Dinwiddie at about 1500, marched into Pennsylvania to the Susquehanna with intent to build a fort there, committing murders and other barbarities on their way.

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN

WINCHESTER Nov: 7th 1755

SIR,

Last night the Detachment marchd with only Eight waggons at Last; There is no more Salt here, of which I have acquainted M^r Dick, and desir'd him to forward the Quantity necessary, while the weather favour'd us So much. —

The Cattle from Carolina fall away much, and unless They are Slaughtered soon, they will not be worth while. — I have procur'd Several Cooper's Tools here, and mentiond what we want to M^r Dick. — I am told Shepherd herds the Cattle Sent us by Govⁿ Dobb's at £60 ^p month. — The Cattle from Augusta are all Save at Fort Cumberland; and as soon as Conveniences for Salting can be made — The Next Shall be ordered up — I wait here to See the Detachmⁿ from Frd^m by which is expected to-day; and to give Some necessary Orders, when I follow the Convoy which will halt at Edwards this night. — I have found it necessary, to prevent the people from Abandoning Their Valley on this Side the Blue Ridge, to Send a party of men to Henry Enoch's on Cape Caps — and promise a party to Walkin's Ferry to guard the Magazine of provisions there. I hope this will meet with your approbation, when you hear that the Pannic which prevails, is so great as to make them leave their plantations on Opecan, —

If a party is not Stationed on Cape Caps, the Enemy may come within four miles of Winchester before they are heard of, and indeed to Secure that

Frontier properly — Maryland ought to have 100 men at Cressops, 100 at the Conattaways — With a party at the mouth of Little Cape Caps, another at Enochs, and another at the Mouth of Back Creek on Walkins Ferry. — However, a proper Number at Fort Cumberland; and a Fort with a Garrison of 1000 men near to Ross Town in pennsylvania, would render all this a great deal less necessary.

The Inhabitants of Pennsylvania are more scared than hurt — I can hear of no person that has seen this large Body of French & Indians — and am of Opinion that the Intelligence is not to be depended on — tho' by Gov^r Morris' Letter to you it Seems he believes it, — But M^r Irvine would certainly have heard Something of the matter if such a Number had come on this Side the mountains —

Cap^t Woodward is returned with the party from Ross Town; without Seeing the Enemy; They Stay'd too short a time; The Indians being disappointed in their Attacks did not return as soon as they propos'd.

You see by the inclosed from M^r Cittendon, that the French leave no stone unturned to secure all the Indians, on Susquehanna, and their Immisarrys are at this instant among the Cherokees — I have reason to believe His Hon^r the Govern has been much Abus'd by the five Indians who pretend to be of the Cherokee Nation — I have reason to believe that they were straglers — There were only two Cherokees — The fellow who pretended to be Chief is a Shanoe,¹ one was an Adopted Catawba, another a Mingo — While Traders are employd in these im-

¹ Shawanese.

portant affairs nothing to our Advantage is to be Expected, and if ever we Secure an Interest among the Savages it must be Accomplished by men of weight and Integrity — I must own I look upon this to be So important to the Colonies, that no Expence, No pains, even by the Persons of greater Abilities is to be thought too much — Paris¹ pretensions to bring in the 200 Cherokees, appears to me by Advice from a Rational person, to be only a trick, to procure forgiveness, and recover the Gov^r Countenance, after so many Charges as have been justly lodged ag^t him by M^r Gist. —

By a particular & intimate Acquaintance of Paris's, it has been acknowledged that he was the principal Cause of our not having the Cherokees Last Spring. —

This moment arrived here Cap^t Caton from Carnegochiga, who informs that 150 Marylanders, and 350 Pennsylvanians have marched towards the head of the Creek, but in the greatest disorder, without Command or knowledge of what they were about. There is not above ten men killd or taken which has occasioned all the Confusion in Pennsylv^{nia}. Sweringham was orderd out last tuesday wth 100 men, to reconnoitre towards Sleepy-Creek, and the Warm Springs; but is not gone yet. he & Caton cannot make up the res^t between them — so many have run off. The Inhabitants are dastardly, and in a proper temper to have any joke impos'd upon them. — This argues the necessity of Compleating your Regim^t. —

Would the three [illegible] join, we could destroy the

¹ An Indian trader on the Holstein River.

Illlunan & Shanse¹ towns this winter — This Vigorous Step would most Effectually Secure our Frontiers. — If Paris ed go ag' the Shanse town they will Certainly be beat. — I have learned the French have a Fort at that place — I am with Respect
Sir.

Yours

ADAM STEPHEN

Please to Order Up A Doct^r immediatly

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT ORME.

MY DEAR FRIEND

Just before I left Boston I received your very friendly and affectionate Letter be assured it met with that Return in my Mind which ever attends the Acknowledgement of a wished for friendship Your aimable Character made me desirous of your Acquaintance and your Acquaintance confirmed the Regard and Opinion your Character had imprinted in my Mind and be assured my dear George. Distance Absence nor change of Circumstances shall ever alter the sincere Friendship and Affection which I have ever had for you. and which I will endeavor to convince you of by doing that Merit to your Disposition Conduct and Gallantry which they deserve and which a Friends Representation shall at least make better known that they may be at present on the other Side of the great Lake.

¹ Shawanese towns.

I am sensible your Integrity and Love of Justice would have led you to the Justification of our dear departed Friends¹ Character but friendship nevertheless gives a warmth in Argument that dispels bad Opinions and confirms good. My whole Time upon this Continent since I saw you has been employed in removing Prejudice confuting Lies and showing the Tenor of the Generals Conduct what it was instead of what was represented I found all along my own Character greatly involved in his. that I was proud, rash inveterate fond of Mischief and Discordance a promoter of High Measures and in short ignorant and every thing else. I have neglected my own Justification to promote that of the Gen^l and am unconcerned at general Opinions whilst I flatter myself my Friends and those whom I esteem think of me otherwise. I was not without an Opinion of myself and of my Situation I saw myself a Slave. constantly engaged in keeping Peace. ever advising Councils and gentle Measures and not likely nay almost impossible ever to exercise any other Advantage than the serving of my Friends and the Man I loved. You know best if the World or I judge of my Conduct most unprejudicedly for as you think I deserve. commend me and dispraise me when I deserve.

If you can get confirmed at home I shall think it very lucky you accepted of the Commission if you are not I think Mount Vernon would offered you more Happyness. It is the Weekness and Frailty of Mankind to judge by Success and not by the

¹ General Braddock.

Pretensions to it every man is a Politician and his different Plans and Projects one only can be pleased the rest will be dissatisfied and censure. I wish all Promises may be kept to you. But payment into Money and Provisions may not be wanting to give you Uneasiness. I am confident only of this that your Conduct will be always approved by Men of Sense and Virtue —

If you see M^r Carlisle pray tell him of my Surprise at his not sending the Box of Books and Maps which was left in my Bed Chamber and which he has not sent as it by Accident was left out of the List. I have suffered much by the Want of it. pray let him send it directed to me in Hollis Street, near Caven-
dish Square London. write to me often and assure me of your Friendship as I have the greatest Pleasure in telling you I am

D^r George

Y^r Affectionate Friend &c

NANTASKET BAY
No^r 10th

ROB. ORME

FROM ROBERT STEWART ESQ.¹

WINCHESTER 21st Novem^r 1755

SIR

I arriv'd here last night where I found Col^o Stephen, M^r Boyd & M^r Gordon, and as the latter returns immediately to Fort Cumberland, Col^o Stephen thinks it unnecessary to send any Express;

¹ Captain Robert Stewart, afterwards promoted major, was engaged in the action on the Monongahela, and in August, 1755, was voted by the Virginia Assembly thanks and a gratuity of £100 for his gallant behaviour. — BROCK.

I by M^r Gordon send for Serg^t Hughes and a return of the Troop, which when rec^d will transmit ~~the~~ first opp^t or by Express if any other Papers should e'er then come to hand, there's no Letters but those herewith sent by Col^o Stephen — I'm inform'd that there's no less than six Light Horsemen Deserted & one Dead. The late incursions of the Enemy have struck so great a Panic into the generality of the people in this neighbourhood that I'm afraid it will be very arduous, if not impracticable to Recruit here. All your orders will be punctually obey'd by him who is

With due Respect

Sir

Your Most Ob^t hble serv^t

ROBERT STEWART.

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

D^r SIR,

I had just finish'd my Letter of this date, when Cap^t Stewart deliver'd me yours of the 18th Inst.

The men I am in great hopes will answer your expectations. They shoot extreamly well, but are much harass'd at present with the Cattle — I make the Butchers, Cutters, Salters, & Coopers wait on M^cLean for Orders every morning. — and a Return is made to me every night of what work is done. —

To keep things alive I hurry'd down to Expedite Salt; want of which, brings us to a Stand. The Drovers threatn'd to bring us up the Carolina Cattle,

which I thought necessary to prevent, untill I had receiv'd y^r Instructions —

Your orders with respect to the Maryland, and Carolina Companies, I will take particular Notice of.

As Recruiting is the only method of compleating Our Regim^t I should be glad to know your pleasure about Sending out any Officer who has a mind to go, we Can Spare Some. —

I will despatch one up the Branch. —

Cap^t Waggener desired me to mention his inclination of going to Philadelphia, please to take Notice of it in your next. Be so good as forgive my not Sending A Return ~~of~~ Bearer, of the p^r of Regiment at fort. Cumberland — I had one for that purpose, but in a mistake put it by in my pocket Book.

I remember there is 330 in the whole fit for duty of whom Carolina and Maryland furnish about 50 between them. —

I have discharged four in Winchester enlisted by different Officers, that never would be fit for the Service. —

Two of our Old men, One Shot in the Wrist and thereby disabled, named Brington — One Old Man worn out & infirm Beaumont, Some of Maj^r Lewis' Company. — The State of Your Regim^t in these parts is nearly this

At Fort Cumberl^d Effectives " 280 & 40 Serjeants a great Number of Corp^s

At Enoch's Mill p^r 17 1 Serj^t

At Walkins Ferry 16 1 Serj^t

At Winchester 30 new Recruits Please to Consider the necessity of a party at Cov^{ns} Ferry. —

Regular Returns shall be duly transmitted to you, and we shall behave as much like Soldiers as possible. I am hurry'g off some Waggons to Talmuth, and some to Belhaven as is most Convenient.—

I set off now to Walkin Ferry to View the Stores, and should be glad [mutilated] Something about that Lodged in Maryland side— They will [mutilated] a Right to them, it is like, when provisions are stopt at the [obliterated]

There are Sixty of their Militia at Cressops but I believe they will Stay about the same time their Volunteer Company did. We shall wait your Instructions about Building with Impatience.—

The Accounts of our Behaviour is much Exaggerated, we must give them Credit and pay the publick the Balance next Campaign.

Commissions from his Majesty would give us New Spirit, and at any Rate we will Continue to deserve them — I am with Respect,

Sir,

Your most Ob^d hub^e Ser^t

ADAM STEPHEN

WINCHESTER Nov^r 22^d
1755

FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST.

LANCASTER TOWN PENNSYLVANIA Nov 24th 1755

DEAR SIR

I have Sent twenty of My Soldiers to York Town who are all in good Sperritts there and Two I now Send to them. to Morrow I Shall follow them I have been forced to Borrow Money; and if Could

have had Money enough I believe I Should have had 50 Men by this Time, I hope I Shall be properly Supply'd with Cash to Answer what I have done and if We want Men I think I Can Soon get them. We have had no Scalping work hear this Week. we have a flying Story of 7000 French Going to Attack Gen^l Johnston which hope is Not true. I Shall be at winchester with all Possible Speed in Intrum I am

Sir y^r Most Hum^{bl} Serv^t

CHRIS^t GIST

P S

Dit^t Giles is with me with whos Company hope you 'l be pleased

C G

FROM ENSIGN FLEMING.¹

An Acc^t of the Pay due to the recruits of Cap^t Bells Comp^y that Joind Cap^t Hog at Fort Dinwiddie to the First of October

John Walters Inlisted Sept 18. — 12 days pay due	
Rob ^t Bredger	22 — 8
Bery ⁿ . Rodgers	24 — 6

¹ William Fleming, a native of Scotland, migrated to Virginia in early manhood. He is said to have been of noble descent. He acted as surgeon for the Virginia troops with the rank as above. He settled, in 1760, in what is now Botetourt County, taking up extensive tracts of land. In 1774 he raised a regiment, which he commanded at the battle of Point Pleasant. He was long a member of the House of Burgesses. Being the only member of the Council at Richmond in June, 1781, the remaining members with Governor Jefferson and the Legislature having fled before the invasion of the traitor Arnold, Colonel Fleming was for a time the acting governor of Virginia. His acts were subsequently legalized by the Assembly. He married and left issue. One of his daughters married the Rev. George A. Baxter, D. D., rector in 1798 of Liberty Hall Academy, and a member of its faculty, minister of New Monmouth and Lexington churches, and in 1831 Professor of Theology in Union Theological Seminary. — BROCK.

SIR

Before this no doubt you have heard of Cap^t Bells Misfortune which kept me from Settling my recruiting Acct^{ts} with him. but left duplicates of these Acct^{ts} when I marchd. it detaind me some days in expectation of hearing from him. which I did not. and hinderd me from Paying the men Agreeable to your order to the First of October, I was Able only to Join Cap^t Hog with four men Occasion'd by desertion of the recruits on being Acquainted with Cap^t Bells Affairs

I am Sir
Your Verry Humble
Serv^t
W^m

FORT DINWIDDIE }
Nov^r 26. 1755 }

FLEMING

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 26th Nov^r 1755

SIR

I have Sent under Cover the Return of the Company which tho more than a Week distant from the former I believed would be Satisfactory as it Includes the recruits by M^r Fleming and the Serj^t and some of my Enlist: & M^r M^rNeils I Shall Endeavour to Compleat the Company with all Expedition and desire to know the Allowance Settled for Recruiting agreeable to the new Regulations. As the second Month is almost Expired the Men are Uneasy ab^t their pay, I hope it will be soon remitted, and a Method Settled to have it remitted punctually agreeable to the Custom of the other Companies.

The Express is ret^d from Fredricksburg & Wmsburg without the Cash as L^t M^cNeil Writes from the Court h^o where I sent him to receive the money & pay off the Acco^{ts}. he does not Let me know the Cause of the failure at Comis^y. Dicks but sent me up a Lett^r from M^r Withers who Lets me know by the Gov^rs orders that I must Apply to Com^y. Walker who is gone to Wills Creek wt money for that purpose or to you, as his Hon^t did not concern himself w^t those affairs, As I am Uncapable of Judging whether it will be most Expedient to send to Fredricksburg or Wills Creek and the People are Clamorous for their money have ordered L^t M^cNeil to hire an Express to send to the Creek if necessary if it arrives I hope you will order the Comis^y. to dispatch the money and also the paymastr to Remit the pay. I am

Sir

Your Very hum Serv^t

PET^r. HOG

FORT DINWIDDIE }
26th Nov^r 1755 }

FROM COMMISSARY THOMAS WALKER.¹

WINCHESTER November y^e 26 1755

SIR

I received the instructions you left here, last night

¹ The ancestors of Dr. Thomas Walker, by tradition, were from Staffordshire, England. Captain Thomas Walker was a Burgess from Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1662, and again, in 1666, is so listed with the rank of Major. His grandson, Thomas Walker, lived in King and Queen County, and married there in 1707. He was the father of Thomas Walker, of the text, of "Castle Hill," Albemarle County; born, January 25, 1714; died, November 9, 1794. He is believed to have been the first

Col^o Stephen being a Connigochig¹ occasioned my not having them Sooner —. I have made enquiry into the state of the Cattle Under the care of M^r Shepherd & Cap^t Perry and am told by Cap^t Perry and others than many of them are so weak they cannot be drove to Fort Cumberland, those that are fit to Slaughter I shall order up as fast as Salt can be provided to Salt them. The others I dont know what to do with unless you think proper to order them to be sold or leave them on the Hands of the Drovers. If they are ordered to be Sold the Publick must sustain a considerable Loss. if left on the Hands of the Drovers they perhaps ruined. Unless you think proper to lay in provison for more than twelve Hundred men I think five Hundred Hoggs with what Beef is already purchased will be full as much as will be Used before the last of July at which time no doubt but fat Cattle may be had on good terms — Col^o Stephen informs me the Gentlemen in Maryland propose passing our money as theirs which I am doubtfull will Occasion Difficulty in geting so many watermen as is at this time wanted — Our stock of seasoned Timber is not near sufficient to make Cask for

white man who explored Kentucky. In 1753, Colonel Joshua Fry recommended to the Virginia Assembly an exploration with the view of the discovery of a route to the Pacific coast, and according to the Rev. James Maury, his "worthy friend and neighbor, Dr. Thomas Walker, was to be the chief conductor of the whole affair." He was a member of the House of Burgesses, of the Virginia Convention of 1775, and of the Council in 1777; one of the commissioners to treat with the Indians after the defeat of Andrew Lewis, and again, to run the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina. He married twice, first in 1741, Mildred (Thornton), the widow of Nicholas Meriwether; second, Elizabeth Thornton, a cousin of General Washington. A deduction of his descendants is given in the "Memoir of Colonel Joshua Fry," by Rev. Philip Slaughter, D. D., and they comprise the honored names of Lewis, Fry, Duke, Gilmer, Wirt, Maury, Lindsay, Rives, Thornton, Page, and others. — BROCK.

¹ At Conococheague.

all the Beef and Pork that must be provided, that I think it may be best to dry the Pork and the best of the Beef as it will save Salt and be more convenient to carry — Salt is much wanted at the Fort but as some Waggoners are gone from here and some from Conigochig hope that want will soon be removed — Should be glad of Particular instructions what to do with M^r Shepherd as the matter is wholly left to you by the contract a copy of which is inclosed — Shall Spend some days at Conigochig in engaging watermen and hope to contract for what Pork we shall want at Court next Tuesday except what is on the South Branch which the owners will doubtless carry to Fort Cumberland as I shall give them all proper notice — If you should not approve of any part of my intentions hope you will as soon as opportunity permits acquaint me therewith and you may depend I shall always follow your directions to the utmost of my Power but as many unexpected things happen hope you will impute my freedom in giving My opinion in in this free plain manner to nothing but a desire of doing all I can for the good of the Service which I assure you nearly affects your

Most Humble Serv^t

THOMAS WALKER

Memorandum.

It is hereby agreed between Andrew Shepherd of the Colony of North Carolina and Charles Dick one of the Commissarys for the present Expedition on Account of Virginia —

That whereas by an Agreement made between Andrew Shepherd and his Excellency the late General Braddock that the said

Shepherd was to Deliver at Fort Cumberland three hundred Head of Cattle, one half in July & the other half in August, but on report of the late Defeat was hindered from complying in the Time as will appear by a Certificate from Governer Dobbs. However as things have so happend & to prevent and Disputes the said Andrew Shepherd hath agreed with the said Charles Dick that the said Dick will receive the Cattle on Account of the Expedition now under the Command of Col^o George Washington that he the said Shepherd is willing to leave it to the said Colonel Washington to pay him for what Quantity of Cattle he Shall now deliver to the said Dick on Account of the Expedition not exceeding one hundred & fifty head at the Rate as agreed for by General Braddock or as the said Colonel Washington shall thinck fit but not under twelve Shillings & Sixpence ³/₄ Hundred Neet Beef & to be paid for the fifth Quarter. The said Andrew Shepherd also agrees with the said Dick to deliver the said Cattle and as many more as he shall receive into his Care, at Winchester within five Week or sooner if demanded and to pay for any that are lost double their Value, in Consideration of wich the said Dick agrees to pay to the said Shepherd for keeping & grazing of the said Cattle bought of him, as also Above three Hundred head more to be delivered him for wich the said Shepherd gives his Receipt sent by Governor Dobbs from North Carolina at the rate of Sixty pounds p^r Month and at the Delivery of All the said Cattle at Winchester the said Shepherd obliges himself to Deliver them at Wills Creek for two thirds of the Charge at the rate of Sixty pounds p^r Month not exceeding five or Six Day on their Way from Winchester to Wills Creek and to the performance of all the foresaid Agreement the said Andrew Shepherd doth bind himself in the sum of two thousand Pounds. — this th 22. September at Winchester 1755

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

The Commissary¹ has arrived, and I suppose You will learn a State of his Affairs by his Letter. I was as Active as I could be, in hurrying up Salt. I would have been at Fort Cumberland two days ago, but have been employd in the disagreeable Service of Apprehending Deserters — Four, out of a gang of 20 Banditti, all with Arms and ammunition, are apprehended, We are in hot pursuit of the rest through Augusta. Please to Send me Up the late Act in order we may know how to proceed to Examples — Broadaxes are wanted, narrow axes I have been obligd to order some to be made. — I expected the pleasure of receiving y^r Commands before this time, Jenkins left this place yesterday Se'en night. — I found the Stores at Walkins Ferry ill accommodated, and orderd over the Flour in Maryland Side. — L^t McManus is gone to Carolina. — Nothing remarkable on this Quarter, but Desertion, which shall be Quash'd as much as lies in our power. — and all diligence used in apprehending them.

I am with respect,

Sir,

Your most obⁿ hub^{le} Serv^tWINCHEST^R. Nov^r 29th 1755

ADAM STEPHEN

N B. M^r Boyd was sick, which obligd me to send Ensign Gordon with two months pay To the Commander of Fort Dinwiddie² Where was Deheysen orderd to Recruit I cannot approve the Conduct of that Young Man —

1 Thomas Walker.

2 Captain Peter Hog.

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

SIR/

Since mine of the 26th Inclosing the returns which I imagine L^t M^r. Neil has carried to Winchester where he is gone to Meet with Comis^r Walker to gett the money for the Beeves as the people are terribly har-rassed for Cash and Complain greatly on the Dis-appointment which I could not prevent as I was Igno-rant of M^r Dicks being out of place M^r Gordon has arrived with the pay of the Company for two Months till 1st Dec^r. I ment^d to the Sold^r when drawn up the Deduction of 2^d $\frac{1}{2}$ Month with the Reduction of the Drum^r pay to 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ day neither of which they seem Satisfied with I have two Neg^{os} & 2 Multatoes in the Company the 2 last are Butchers and really Usefull as well as Likely, But if I can Compleat the Com-pany should be glad to have your Instructions what to doe with the Neg^{os} I have the 4 Deserters still prisoners besides Jn^o Johnson & Arthur Watts I formerly ment^d Johnson's plea to you, and Expect you will Let me know how I am to proceed with the others as I have not officers for a Court Martial, and if any New Law is made respecting the Virg^a forces to transmit it to me to make the Men acquainted with it. I also desire that money may be sent up by the pay master for the 14 recruits wanted to Compleat the Company after deducting the 4 bro^t by M^r Flem-ing, I hope the pay also of the Men deserted the 21st Aug will be remited from 1st July to that date Coll^o Stevens has the Acco^t the Men are very Clam-orous abt the 2 Months pay from the 29th Dec^r last

to the 1st March and Expected it now as Swiney says you made such a promise at Winchester. Let me know also the Allowance for Carpenters & Smiths when they are employed at their Trades.

There is nothing Extraordinary happened in these parts since the Burning of the Fort on Green Briar, I intend to Send a party there next Week, tho we have still a great deal of Work in Cutting the Covert Way to the Spring building a Magazine & Clearing the Woods for we have but two Axes and cannot gett Iron to make more or any other tool as they wrote me there was none at Fredricksburg Let me know where or how I am to be Supplied I am with Respect

Sir

Your Very hum Serv^t

PET^r. HOG

FORT DINWIDDIE }
29th Nov^r 1755 }

P^rS I did not gett any kettles at Fredricksburg and the Men suffer prodigiously for Want of them as the Large Kettle is now useless on their smal Barrack fire-places I hope you will order 2 doz first Opp^y P. A:

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

I receiv'd Your Letter of the 28th Ult. and am very sorry at the cause of Your uneasiness from the Conduct of Y^r Officers Sent to recruit; and cheerfully approve your resolution to Convince them that there

is more, or at least ought to be, in an Officer than that of the Name, which some of them seem to acquiesce in, without assuming the Conduct or Activity which is absolutely necessary to Support the dignity of that Name. —

The Waggon is ordered down for Belhaven. —

L^t McNeil has been down for money, which he has received of the Commissary to pay for provisions, and is returned. —

We have retaken 6 deserters, and are now prosecuting a person for entertaining One. —

Forteen more are gone through Augusta, two of whom I hear are taken up; and many hands in pursuit of the rest. —

I pay two pistoles for any taken dead, or alive, and untill we know the Law, will make Examples of all, who harbour them, give them Victuals, or buy their Cloaths, Arms &c —

Nineteen of Cap^t Gists recruits are come to town. —

I have just s^t M^r Manus Letter to Williamsburg by M^r Dick to be forwarded from that City — The Indians are very active against the Non-resistants of pennsylvania, and put numbers to death without asking their Religion. I am with Respect

Sir,

WINCHESTER
De^r 3^d 1755

Your most ob^t hu^b Ser^t

ADAM STEPHEN

Memoranda, We want Kettles much

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER.

WINCHESTER December y^e 4th 1755S^r:

I have ordered all the Cattle that are fit for Slaught-
ter to Fort Cumberland in two droves have bargained
for wintering some and stall feeding some. Col^o
Stephen has agreed with Lord Fairfax for ten. The
other weak ones I have instructed M^r Andrew Shep-
herd to bargain in my behalf for the Wintering. —
I have offered fifteen Shillings Per hundred for Pork
deliverd at Fort Cumberland and cannot Purchase
any at that price here, but am in hopes of geting all
that is wanted, on the South Branch Pattersons
Creek and the north Fork at that or a little more.
As the Hamshire Election is next Wednesday I
intend as soon as I can to bargain with some of the
South Branch People least at the Election they agree
among them selves not to Sell under too great a
Price. — The Stores here are in bad order also at
Conigockicg¹ Some of the Meat quite Spoild and
more I am afraid in danger, that I shall as soon as
the business at the Fort is in a good way come down
to put things right here. —

M^r John Jones has been very ill some time and is
now like to die, which has obliged me to employ
M^r Rob^t Rutherford² to do the duty here and has
occasioned much loss of time to me. — Your contracts
for Cattle are paid except Vaumeters who I have not
seen, and when I do shall not know whether to allow
him for the fifth quarter or not as it is not mentioned

¹ Conecocheague.

² Deputy to Commissary Walker.

in his contract. — By the advice of Col^o Stephen I have sent Cap^t Hog two hundred Pounds as M^r M^cNeal assured me less would not do, the Beef purchased amounting to one hundred and fifty Pounds beside Pork & Grain — The Money I had of you will soon be Expended Therefore desire you will send about one Thousand Pounds more to pay Waggonage and for Pork. Some part in Small Bills will be Necessary as change is hard to be got

I am at a loss in many things for want of your advice; but hope for the Pleasure of seeing you at leisure soon that my Difficultys may be removed. I have bought two Hundred Busshells of Salt at Conigochig¹ of M^r Ross Expecting at that time to have had part of it sent of directly up but the water fell so fast the watermen did not care to Venture —

I am Sir your

Most Humble Serv^t

THOMAS WALKER

FROM JOHN M^cNEILL, ESQ.

SIR

By Capt^a Hog's orders I came down here for money to pay for Provisions Contracted for: I now return to Fort Dinwiddie with it, from which I hope you'll be so good as to give orders for my being soon releas'd, that I may Join the Troop in which (I learn) you have been pleas'd to promise me an Appointment, the requesting this favour will I hope be the

¹ Conecocheague.

more readily forgiven as it proceeds from the high opinion I have of your inclination to do justice to those who have the honour to Serve under you and to prevent my being Subjected to the misfortune of last Campaign labor'd under w^h the Governor is pleas'd to assign as one of the principall reasons for my being superceeded. In the mean time I beg leave to Subscribe myself,

With profound Respect

Sir

Your Most Ob^t h^{ble} Serv^t

JOHN McNEILL

WINCHESTER Dec^r 4th

1755

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.¹

WINCHESTER 5th Decem 1755

SIR

I sent to the Fort for a return of the Troop, and was inform'd that it was included in the General Return, which was regularly Transmitted You; however if you choose to have a seperate Return of the Troop including the small Detachm^t at the Grass-Guard, You'll Please signifie it by M^r Boyd's return hither, and I shall be particularly carefull in having it done exactly to your Orders —

As Col^o Stephens has been here ever since my arrival, and has no doubt fully advis'd you of the occurrences in these Quarters I will not Trouble you with a Detail of them.

¹ Of Prince William County, Virginia.

The Backwardness of the Populace, and a prevalent Spirit of opposition, to the Service in some of whom better might be expected, has render'd my utmost Efforts to compleat the Troop in a great measure ineffectual; with all my Industry, and all the address & vigilance Hughs is master of, have only been able to procure five Recruits in near two weeks; this has determin'd me with consent & advice of the Lieu^t Col^o to send Hughs with a Drum into the Back Counties of Pensilvania & Mariland with Letters to some Gentⁿ with whose assistance I make no doubt of his meeting with Success. —

I expect S^t William Bickley here in ten Days with some Recruits for me; I hope by the time limited for Hughs's return viz^t a month from this Date is elapsed; I shall be compleated, at least to my Establishment; notwithstanding the Troops suffering so much by Desertion, and should be vastly glad timious Orders were given for our Arms & Ac^tutremⁿ as having them sometime before taking the Field, would greatly facilitate the Training of the Men & Horses, which you know is absolutely essential to their being serviceable

I am with Respect

Your Mo:Ob^thbLeServ^t

ROBERT STEWART

FROM LIEUTENANT COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

FORT CUMBERLAND Decr. 9th 1755

SIR,

Inclosed are the Returns of the State of the Regiment, and Beeves killed, and on hand.

I think it would be adviseable the Govⁿ of N Carlina, and Maryland should be acquainted with the Resolution of our Government, concerning the Provisions necessary for their Companies.

You only desired me to acquaint them, that they were not to be supply'd out of their Stock, Please to give me peremptor Orders to prevent it, and then Cap^t Dagworthy will I suppose give them orders to be Supply'd from what they Call the Kings, though did he give that Order, I believe I should desire M^r McLean to serve all ^t/_w Kings Stores untill they were Exausted. The province we belong to Supply'd the Regiments ^t/_w the greatest Share of what was Used by them, when on this Quarter, and from that, I imagine we are as much intituled to a share of Fish and Butter as any Troops of an other Province, In the mean time, I want this affair managed with address, and let the Orders Come from the proper Source, that if their is any Odium in the Case, it may fall on the right place, and the officers be clear of it, Otherwise they are jealous enough, to think it proceeds from Us, being picked at their having the Command.¹

¹ The old difficulty about rank between the provincial officers and those with King's commissions had been revived at Fort Cumberland.

Immediately after the affair of the Great Meadows, the Assembly of Maryland granted the small sum of six thousand pounds for the defence of the frontiers, and in the December following they passed an act authorizing the Governor to raise a military force. A few soldiers only were enlisted, and at this time a Maryland company of thirty men was stationed at Fort Cumberland, under the command of Captain Dagworthy, who had been an officer in the Canada expedition during the last war, and had received a King's commission. Governor Innes had gone home to North Carolina on his private affairs. Dagworthy assumed the command, and refused to obey any orders of a provincial officer, however high in rank. This created wranglings and insubordination among the inferior officers, who took sides. The Governor of Maryland was tardy in giving any decisive orders to Dagworthy, because the fort was in that pro-

In short, I am Anxious untill this affair is Settled, and am Big with Jealousy, as well on our Own Acc^t as of a Generous and Active Province, which I imagine to be Concerned in the Decision. I talked by the by, of Sending a Large Detachm^t over the Mountains, and am told Cap^t Dagworthy should Say. No men Should leave this place without his Orders.

I intend to put things to a Tryal Shortly, because I think I might relieve all the Militia on the S Branch is Soldiers from your Regiment, had I your Orders, without being obliged to acquaint any person at this place. —

I believe there are goers between, who endeavour to Sow the seeds of Dissention, but all is harmony, and Ability hitherto.

There is a drunken impertinent fellow, Defever, come down to Winchester, Conductor of the Train, Who has the Care of the Kings Stores here, and I think is negligent — I wish you would order him

vince, and he seemed willing to consider it under his command. Governor Dinwiddie argued, that it was a King's fort, built by an order sent to him from the King, chiefly by forces in the King's pay, and that it could in no sense be regarded as subject to the authority of Maryland. And, moreover, as Captain Dagworthy had commuted his half-pay for a specific sum of money, his commission had thereby become obsolete, and there was no propriety in his pretending to act under it; and it was an absurdity for a captain with thirty men, who in reality had no other commission than that from the Governor of Maryland, to claim precedence of the commander-in-chief of all the Virginia forces.

Colonel Washington refused to interfere, but made a forcible remonstrance to the Governor and Council at Williamsburg, and insisted on a speedy arrangement, that should put an end to the difficulty. To effect this purpose, Governor Dinwiddie sent an express to General Shirley, commander of His Majesty's forces in North America, stating the particulars of the case, and requesting from him brevet commissions for Colonel Washington, and the field-officers under him; proposing, at the same time, that these commissions should only imply rank, without giving any claim to pay from the King. — SPARKS.

to be taken up as Deserter, to scare the fellow; and reprimand him for coming down.

All the gentlemen here would receive a great pleasure from Seeing you at Fort Cumberland, as would

Sir
Your most ObthhubSer^t.
ADAM STEPHEN

Cattle received in two Drovers	630 from Virginia
Cattle Slaughtered of the above	<u>432</u> of Ditto
Cattle not killed — of y ^e above	128 of Ditto
Cattle not killed of y ^e Carolina, ^{A Drove} A &c Philadelphia	
Present to the Army — — —	63 Head

FORT CUMBERLAND Dbr 8th 1755

Testes ALLAN M^cLEAN

FROM COLONEL WILLIAM BYRD.¹

DEAR SIR

The bearer M^r Duncanson was recommended to me by Cap^t Stewart, to succeed a Lieutenant in his Light Horse who is desirous to resign. I applied to the Governor and he said he would write to you on the subject. Should you approve of preferring the young gentleman, I shall be much obliged to you.

¹ Colonel William Byrd, of "Westover," James River, the third of the name; County Lieutenant of Halifax County; member of the Council; Colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment; died, January 1, 1777, aged forty-eight years. — BROCK.

I wish I could entertain you with news, but we have none here.

I am

D^r Sir,

Your aff^t & Obd. Serv^t

W. BYRD

WILLIAMSBURG Dec^r 12, 1755

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Dec^r 14th 1755

SIR

Your Letter by Cap^t Morris I receiv'd. I hope the Treasurer will send You the Money to make up the 10.000 which I have desired him. If You find it for the good of the Service to remain below I have no Objection to it; but I hope the Men are duly exercised & taught the Indian Method of fighting, that they may be prepar'd for Action in the Spring. I am surpriz'd the Vessell with arms &c is not arrived, if she had gone for Fredricksburg she would have been there Weeks ago.

The Express is return'd from N York, but the General was not come to that City; but Col^o Hunter, who is now there, & soon expected here has Orders to bring answer to my Letters, & hope they will be satisfactory; but I am of Opinion You might have obviated the inconsistent Dispute with Cap^t Dagworthy, by asking him if he did not Command by virtue of Governor Sharpe's Com̄ission as that he had formerly from His Majesty now ceases, as he is not on the Half-Pay-List; if so, the Method You are

to take is very obbious, as Your Cōmission from me is greater than what he has.

I expected You wou'd have appointed a Cōmissary pro tempore to prevent any Inconveniencies from the Delay of the former at Williamsburg. The Printer has been so engaged in printing Bills for Money, he has not been able to print off the Acts; but I shall soon send You a number of the Mutiny Bills & shall consult with the Atto^y Gen^l in regard to granting blank Warrants for trying of Delinquents.

I hope by this You have more Camp Kettles &c. from N York ^{wch} were forwarded from Hampton ten Days ago — I cannot say what can be done for Cloathing, am sorry Mess^{rs} Carlyle & Dalton disappointed You, & I expected You would have sent me a particular Acc^t of the Cloathing You had belonging to me from Maj^r Carlyle & at Winchester. The Treasurer complains for want of Gold & Silver, & I tho^t our Paper wou'd have pass'd in the neighboring Provinces as they bear Interest. You cannot expect Success in recruiting in Pensylvania, as that Province has voted 60000 for raising Forces &c. & Carolina are raising three Companies, that I was in hopes of success in our own Colony.

As to the Quantity of Provisions You are to lay in, must be left to Your Care, what You can, & endeavour to send the rest of the Beeves to grazing for the Winter, to be ready in the Spring to fatten. As You have appointed M^r Livingston to be Adjutant I agree to it; tho' there is one M^r Gordon, Brother to Cap^t Gordon that commanded the Station Ship here, strongly recommended to me, & was in

and all the last War, him I thought of for Adjutant; but he must remain till something falls.

As before, its the first Col^o of a Regiment that ever had an Aid de Camp, but as You have appointed him, five shillings p Day is sufficient. Cap^t Stewart of the Light Horse fifteen Shillings p Day; but I see no Necessity to augment the Pay of the others, as I observe there are more Officers to be had than Men in proportion. Cap^t Carter Harrison by persuasion of his Friends & to serve his Brother, who was with Gen^l Braddock, resign'd his Commission in his Fav^r — he has my Approbation, & the Brother is to wait on You with the Brother's Commission, & to have Your Consent to the Change. I fancy he will make as good if not a better Officer than the other; the Dates of the new Commission I leave to You.

The Cherokees have taken up the Hatchet against the French & Shawnesse, & have sent 130 of their Warriors to New River, & propose to march immediately to attack, & cut off the Shawnesse, in their Towns. I design they shall be join'd with three Companies of Rangers, & Cap^t Hogg's Company, & I propose Col^o Stephens or Maj^r Lewis to be the Commander of the Party on this Expedition. I therefore desire You will Order one of these Gentlemen to proceed immediately to join those Forces, & take the Command upon them by Directions from me. — I am extremely hurried in sending Am^unition &c up to them; & if we have success in this Attempt it will probably reclaim some of our friendly Indians that have join'd the French, & keep others of them

in Awe: but be sure send away one of those Officers immediately, that there may be no Delay, & to encourage the Indians, who they say, are very fond of this Attempt.

Col^o Peter Randolph & Col^o Byrd are going Commissioners to the Catawbas & Cherokees, with a handsome present to confirm them to our Interest, & to prevail with them to send a Number of their Warriors to our Assistance in the Spring, & I hope they will succeed.

You may believe I am very much hurried — I wish You all Health & am

Sir

Your Friend & hb^{le} Servant

ROB^t DINWIDDIE

P. S. Communicate the Contents of this Letter to my Friend Col^o Fairfax, for I cannot write him now

P. S. Cap^t Hogg sent a messenger here for Money to pay for Provisions for his Co^l. the Quantity he mention'd I think was sufficient for twenty Months, & charg'd 10£ for a Trough to salt the Meat in besides the Barrells. I hope You will look into the Acc^t as I order'd him to apply to You or the Commissary for Money — It's proper all Acc^{ts} shou'd be examin'd & Calculations made on each Supply —

I send you Twenty of the Acts against Mutiny &c.

Estimate of Provisions &c. for the first Co^y of the Virginia

	<i>Regiment —</i>
32000 lb of Beef at 10/	160
100 lbs to pack it in	15
20 Tubs to cure it in	10
600 Bush ^l of Indian Corn at 2/	60
	<u>245</u>

FORT DINWIDDIE }
 Nov^r 8th 1755 } PETER HOGG —

FROM THE HON. M^r SPEAKER ROBINSON.

DEAR SIR/

I rec^d your favour by M^r Mercer and am very Sorry I could not dispatch him sooner, but it was impossible, and at last have not been able to Send the whole ballance having got ready for him only Four Thousand Pounds ten Shillings which I hope will be Sufficient to answer all your present Occasions and the Ballance you may have whenever you please to order it. I gives me great Concern to find you meet with so many obstacles in the discharge of your Duty in the Service of your Country, which I know you have much at heart, it astonishd me to hear that a petty Officer¹ should pretend to command the Forces raised by this Colony and its a Fort erected at our Expense and that our Gov^t should suffer us to be made such dupes of, but I hope his Majesty will soon do Justice to your Merit and release you from the disagreeable situation you

¹ Captain Dagworthy.

are now in, and that you may be at liberty to ask for the good your Country to which I am sure your inclination strongly leads you, I am with real truth

D^r Sir

Your affec^t Friend

Dec^r 16. 1755.

JOHN ROBINSON

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER.

FORT CUMBERLAND December y^e 17

1755

S^r

I have done the best in my power with the Carolina Cattle, Having killed ten of the best that was brought up and finding them unfit for use drove the others up to Daniel Cresaps Plantation which is the best chance we have of keeping them alive — As I could not engage the wintering of them below through the scarcity of Fodder. — Some are left below & some on the south Branch to winter Some are sold and some to be stall fed many are dead & missing as it was impossible to keep them from eating Ivey when drove through the Barren hills that abound with that Shrub. M^r Shepherd will Shew you a State of his account on which I have wrote to prevent changing the weight of the Beef is Right according to M^r Dicks Tryal. — The Ballance due to Shepherd is 437 - 7 - 9 I docked him of nine days keeping y^e Cattle [illegible] in consideration that he was to have only a proper proportion for driving to Fort Cumberland & my having taken some off his lands at the South Branch which will be some cost to lodge at proper Stations.

Yours of y^e 3^d Ins^t I received here when it was too late to propose drawing back to Carolina as Provinder could not be had on the Road to keep them alive. — I have ordered M^r Rutherford to forward the Salt with all possible Dispatch. — I shall spare no pains to do everything in my power for the good of the Service, & am Sensible Much depends on me but could I have the pleasure of your assistance a few days, I make no doubt things would soon be in a fair way here. Your tender replemand I must agree there was room for as I was detained five days longer than was Expected when I parted with you by bad weather & other accidents but am in hopes it will not be attended with any great Inconvenience.¹ The weather is extreemly cold that our Beef cannot take hurt at present I am S^r

Your Most H^{ble} Serv^t

THO^s WALKER

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER.

FORT CUMBERLAND 10th y^e 17 1755

S^r

If you will lodge one Hundred pounds in the Hands of M^r Robert Rutherford to Pay for such Necessarys as may be wanted for the Servis I will be accountable for it. If M^r Rutherford wants any

¹ Washington writes to Colonel Stephen, November 28, 1755: "I received your two letters by Jenkins last night, and was greatly surprised to hear that Commissary Walker was not arrived at camp, when he came away. He set out from Williamsburg about the 12th instant, with orders to proceed immediately up; but such disobedience of commands, as I have generally met with, is insufferable, and shall not go unpunished."

direction beg you will give Such as you think proper
& oblige your Most

Humble Servant

THOMAS WALKER

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 17th Dec^r 1755

SIR/

I rec^d yours of the 28th Nov. and can only Say that the Uncertainty of knowing where to find you and the little care taken to forward Letters in this part of the Country Occassions great Suspense on my side and great Uncertainty on yours with regard to the State of the Company. Else you would not have doubted my care to prevent the Desertion for by the Subsequent returns you would Observe that the 4 first were Apprehended but 2 Escaped by the Simplicity of the Constable before the Serj^t sent got up with them; however he bro^t Jn^o Johnson and Arthur Watts two old Deserters for the two that Escaped, and he had not returned above 10 hours before I sent him off after the other's of which he caught 2, the other two having been Concealed by some Lawless fellows who assaulted him but on whom he was Amply revenged by Cutting off the Arm of one! this I hope will remove Your Fears as to Using all the Means I Can think of to prevent it; and I was so much bent to Apprehend them that I would have paid the Charges out of my own pocket if the Serj^t had not been Successfull: tho' the Adja-

cency of Carolina & the Uninhabited Neighbourhood afford too good Shelter for those who know the Woods.

I have formerly wrote you Johnson's Claim to a discharge and the State of the other Deserters whom I still Detain prisoner Untill I receive your Orders; as I am determined to Conform strictly to my Instructions & the Articles of War; and where my good Usage of the Men cannot induce them to behave well, my Clemency shall not be a temptation for them to trespass. Serj: M^cCulty has bro^t in a Charge £8 odd for his travelling Expences after the deserters, I have stopt half of their pay; But as it will take double of the reward commonly allowed, to pay that and horse hire, should be glad to know how it is to be Answered, as also a Bill of Serj Welper for his Charges from Winchester together with M^r Flemings Charges on his March from [illegible] I have money Sufficient to answer these, provided I have your Instructions to discharge them. I have also some tradesmens Acco^t to pay out of the money you Left in my hands for Contingencies which will pretty near take up the Whole.

I have rec^d £200 by M^r M^cNeil only his Expences deducted, which shall be applied as fast as the Notes Come in for the Beef & the Coopers Acco^t and a State of it transmitted to you first opp^y

I never had any Acco^t from Maj^r Lewis of things ordered up by him nor did I receive the Salt or any other Article from M^r Dick Untill I sent down M^r M^cNeil to the Court h^o to press a Waggon which did not arrive Untill the Command Came up with M^r

Fleming on the 24th Ult: & then I rec^d but 16 Beef^{es} Salt, and no Iron; I have Since been obliged to Buy Salt at 10/ 7^d beef^e and before then to pay a Vast Cariage for some that I borrowed; I have also been under a Necessity to pay for what some of the Cattle Lost after the first of Nov^r Untill the time I was prepared to Cure them; being Valued by 2 Indifferent men duely Qualified.

I have Inclosed 2 Weekly Returns by which you will observe the Men grow Sickly; as the Medicines have not arrived from W^msburg that M^r Fleming Comiss^d from Doct^r Gilmour, I have ordered Serj^t M^r Culty to hire an Express to goe from the Court h^o, as it is Uncertain when any Conveyance can be had to this part of the Country, I have Sent the Serj^t to the Election to Enlist Men to Compleat the Company agreeable to your orders and desire money to pay this Expence, and also that all the Acts of Assembly any way relating to the Service may be transmitted with all the New Regulations; of the Reg^t and any Alterations in the Exercise.

If L^t M^r Neil is not Called to take the Command of a Company would request on any Less promotion his Stay here till the Spring as I want to know the Woods and Neighbourhood before his departure.

The Early Frosts destroyed the Corn so much after your Visitt that I find a great deficiency in the Estimates of their Crops & cannot Engage possibly more than 300 Beef^e. But it depends much on the Goodness of the Winter. I have been very particular in every point that at present Occurs;

as Off^{rs} are so Uncertain, and request your Answer
first Conveyance. I am respectfully

Sir

Your Very hum Serv^t

PET^r Hog

=====

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

I received yours of the 28th by Jenkins and will do
myself the honor to wait on you as soon as the
accounts you order are made out, which will be with-
out delay. I will likewise sound C. D.¹ on the topics
you mention, and am with great respect

Y^r most obd^t

ADAM STEPHEN.

F CUMBERLAND

Dec^r 20 1755

=====

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

I suppose Maj^r Lewis informed You that the
Valley at the mouth of Pattersons Creek did not
extend above 800 yards from hill to hill. I went up
to Ashby's and Saw M^r Boyd pay the men — He sold
us some Liquor for our Detachm^t as the weather
was Cold, and we found that three months pay was
due to some of his Men whilst otherwise paid off
to the 4th inst.

¹ Captain Dagworthy.

I really do not like the mouth of the Creek for our purpose,¹ nor any place in that neighbourhood on the Virginia Side. — I imagine you have received no Answer from Gen^l Shirley, because the last advice from him informd he was wth Johnson at Lake George. — Cap^t Peachy is dangerously ill, and Several of the Men are in a Bad Way. — We lose more Trips and fees for want of Kettles than would pay for them twice over. I am wth Respect

Sir

your most Ob^d hub^l Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN.

F CUMBERLAND

Dec^r 21st 1755

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

D^x SIR

Such a Spirit of Revenge an Indignation prevaild here, upon hearing you were insulted at the Fairfax Election, that we all were ready and violent to run and tear Your Enemies to pieces. As I imagine myself interested in all that Concerns you, I cannot forbear telling you that it would have been far better to have acquainted me with your Intention of Standing Candidate for Frederick, my acquaintance there is very general, and I would touchd on the tender part So gently, that with a Weeks Notice, I am perfectly Sure you would have gone Unanimously, in the mean time I think your Poll was not despicable, as the people were a stranger to your purpose, Untill the Election began.

¹ The erection of a fort.

It is certain there was no declaration of War Octr. 10th tho' this is Second hand News to you. The Blood & Burning of the Back inhabitants has Effectually rous'd the Pennsylvanians. —

The Commissioners for disposing of the £60,000, and transacting Military affairs, Sit every day Sundays not excepted to Expedite measures for their defence. I was mistaken in my last when I mentioned general Shirley at Lake George, it was at Albany.

A proposal is on the Carpet, but kept very Secret, that The Jersey & Pennsylvania Troops join ours, and make an Attempt at the Ohio very Early in the Spring.

No accounts from Gen^l Johnson latly, the Boston people complain of his Inactivity; as he on the Spot was not the best Judge of what might be done.

By the last Accounts, it was reported in London that the French G^t had made New Overtures of an Accommodation, promising to Relinquish all their Encroachments on the Ohio & Elsewhere, but that our Ministry insisted further that the Marine of both Nations remain on their present footing, without any Augmentation, and that the French should deliver into their Cussody, a Certain Number of their Capital Ships as a Security for their performance of Conventions; But it seems the French Ambassador to this pleaded non Sum Informatus.

They divide the French Federals in the most Convenient manner they Can among the Townships to the northward.

I am well pleas'd with the Notion of Hostages — to Judge of their Behaviour from their perfidious Conduct with respect to the Neutral Islands; we have all the reason in the World to believe we would be Cut to pieces when we went to take possession of F Du Quesne or then perhaps be Obligd to Return with our fingers in our Cheeks for This they Could easily blame the Indians.

M^r Polson has got a Commission in one of the Regiments My Brother lies Sick at New-York and is uncertain whether he is provided for, or Not, It would be a great additions to former favours to keep M^r Polsons Commission Vacant, untill I hear further from him.

M^r Calder has bought Ensign Dagworthy's Commission at £200 S^t and Dagworthy has bought Lt Morgans at £300 S^t 10 Officers were sent over for the Regiments from home. —

It is certain G^l Shirley has orders to Raise two New Regiments I should be glad to know if any Troops &c were esputed in Virginia from England, and the Authority. I am with due Respects,

Sr. Your most Ob^d hub^eServ^t

ADAM STEPHEN

FORT CUMBERLAND

Dec^r 23^d. 1755

I wish you the Complim^{ts} of the Season!

Last night M^r Campbell¹ Returned from Recruiting on the Branch — without the least Success, and informs me ten of Ashbys men went off Bodily, and

¹ Deputy Adjutant to Washington.

told him of it before. As I have reason to believe it is a Scheme to go home & keep the Holly-days — I have sent Maj: Livingston to Examine into the Affair. — Cap: Ashby asked Leave for a good many of them; and for himself, when I was there. —

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER.

FORT CUMBERLAND December y^e 26 1755

SIR

I have got most of the Cattle Slaughtered except those that were under the care of Shepherd & Perry, and to my great satisfaction assure you those we now kill are better than they were in august, Occasioned by the Corn remaining in the Fields of the poor unhappy Familys that are Slaughtered or captured by our savage enemys. Most of Shepherds & Perrys I am in hopes to keep alive at a small expence & by Herding them in proper Woods they may be fit to eat in June. I dayly expect Pork & am just out of Cash and as I have promised the People ready money, they will think themselves ill used if they are not paid on the delivery of their Hoggs, that if You can conveniently send Six or Seven Hundred Pounds and lodge the sum mentioned in my last with M: Rob: Rutherford or more, if you think necessary it will save me the trouble of Rideing down and also put it in my power to comply with my promis's to the Persons with whom I have bargained for Pork. I should be glad to know as soon as is consistent with Your convenience what Provisions you would

have provided at Ashbys & Cox's Forts also what I am to provide For the Expedition such as Tools, Pack Saddles, Bells, Horse Shoes, Nails &c.

I am with the Complements
of y^e Season your

Most Hb^{le} Serv^t

THOMAS WALKER

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

The State of the Regiment is much the Same as at last Return. Cap^t Peachy is a good deal Better — M^r Lowry pines after the Babby, and has been of no Service here, the gentlemen who are best acquainted with him, tell me they are of Opinion he is tired of the Service and being a Malingeror here, I gave him Leave to Wait on you to inform how he stood affected.

I had the honour to dine at the head of 24 fine Gentlemen yesterday — We had an extreamly Good dinner, and after drinking the Royal Healths in a Huff and a Huzza at every Health we pass'd an hour in Singing and taking a Cheerful glass. We then amus'd ourselves with acting part of a Play, and spending the Night in mirth, Jollity and Dancing, we parted very affectionatly at 12 O'Clock, remembering all Absent Friends. The frequent Applications to me from the Hospital, obliges me to Renew my Sollicitations about a Surgeon and Medecines. The Small panel I got of Doc^t Gilmore lies at Fal-

muth — The then Commissarys forgetting to Send them up —

Bauler is entirely useless. I am with Respect, wishing you a happy Year, and that it may be remarkable for your Victorious Atchievments,

Sr, Your most Ob^d hub^{le}Ser^t

ADAM STEPHEN

F. CUMBERLAND

26th 1755

A Weekly Return of a Company of Rangers Stationed at Parkers Plantation under command of Cap^t. Cockes 29th Decm^r 1755

officers present		officers absent w th leave		present & fit for duty			absent on Command			Sick or wounded			Total Effectives			wanting to compleat			Thos ^r Lemen
Captain	Lieutenant	Captain	Lieutenant	Serjeants	Drummer	Rank & file	Serjeants	Drummer	Rank & file	Serjeants	Drummer	Rank & file	Serjeants	Drummer	Rank & file	Serjeants	Drummer	Rank & file	
.	1	1	.	3	1	22	.	.	1	.	.	1	3	1	23	.	.	27	

A Return of the 2^d Company Rangers October 21/ 1755

Officers present		Serjeants	drums	Rank & file			
Captains	Lieutenants			fit for duty	Sick	absent	Total Effectives
2	2	2 ..	.	29	2	3	33

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT DUNCANSON.

FREDRICKSBURGH Decem^r 30th1755

SIR

The Early opportunity I had of being acquainted with you, will I hope Excuse my adressing you at this time in favour of my Brother who being a stranger to you, has Carry'd Recommendations from Gentlemen who have the Honour to share some part of your friendship, & I wou'd fain flatter myself that after he is known to you, youll have no Reason to blame them; Lieuten^t Stewart on acc^t of the friendship he has Conceived for my Brother, will be agreeable to Resign in his Favour, The Governor who has been applyed to has Referr'd it to you, & as Cap^t Harrison has obtaind that Liberty, hope it will excuse the applycation, as it is not unprecedented, if my Brother is not fortunate enough to succeed, must beg that it may not be of any Prejudice to M^r Stewarts future preferment, as this Condescension of his is intirely to oblige my Brother, & thro no Distaste he has Concevied for the service. I wish you the Complements of the Season & beg live to subscribe my self with the highest Esteem Sir your most

obedient Servant

ROB^t DUNCANSON

FROM JOHN CARLYLE, ESQ.

ALEXANDRIA Jan^r 12 1756

D^r SIR /

I Wrote you the 9th Ins^t Acquainting you of the Arrivale of the Cloathing, they are landed at Mabrough¹ In Maryland, & I have Sent Six Waggon to bring their Load, & Expect them on Saturday Evening. I thought it better to Land them their at this Season of the Year & I wish to Land rather than Watter Carrage & Y^e Men Will be upon a Certainty of Getting Cloathed 14 days Sooner & phaps a Month if a Spell of bad Weather shoud Sett In —

	Shs		
	£	S	P
The Good Contracted for Amounts to	3944	17	4
The Blanketts Camp Kettles Canteens	997	18	6
Spare Shoes & Stockins & Shirts ^{ppg^s}			
Second order Amounts to ———	£4942	15	10
	(sic)		

Inclosed is a true Copy of the Invoyce of goods you desired might be Sent for in order to Supply the Officers &c &c As I then told you I woud Referr the profit to you I have Stated on the other Side the real Cost & as I Showd you the Genuin Cost I am In hopes You'l Not think me Unreasonable to Expect 100 ^{ppc^t} Car^r on the N first Cost, & ready money Or A few Months Credit, Remittances must be made & Must give As Little Credit as possible, I woud not take less than 125 In our Own Store of any other person for the same Goods, they Are rely Cheap, & Good of their kind.

¹ Marlborough.

I Expected before this M^r Lewis Woud Wrote Me he had purchased Negro's for You At Col Lomax Sale, but as he did Not, I Yesterday purchased Two Men & A Woman for you & a boy for Myself & y^e Broth^r. John thought Yours A Good Bargin at [£]86 Sterling, to be paid the 1st of March Next In bills of Exch^r or pistoles 16/6 Ster W or per of Eight at 4/5 it woud be Most for Your Advantage to gett the Latter but Where I Cannot Advise they Coud, Not Take Our paper at any rate, & I thought them So Good A Bargin I did not Care to Miss them, & took A Little time to pay it In I hope you'l have Good Luck with them.

You have Gott ten hogshead of Tobacco on board Thompson & Two more to Inspect & Ship, She Will Go Away Soon & may be Asshured I Will Send A Second Copy of your Invoice & Additions by her — two hogsheads of y^r Mt Vernon Crop is Come here & Cap^t Copythom having A Sloop Loading to go round to A Ship in Rappahanock for M^r Knox at Bristoll, I have lete him have Those Two hogsheads & Shall Send home y^e Bristoll Invoice by that Ship & as y^r Tobacco Comes In & We have Oppertunitys Shall Ship them as Directed.

I am hourly Expecting orders What Good to Send You Up first. & With My hearty Wishes for Your health &c In Which M^{rs} Carlyle Joyns & Comp^{rs} to all the officers I am Known too I remain

Y^r Most Obed^t Servant

JOHN CARLYLE

100 Neat Charge of Goods —	100 —
Insurance Comis ^d & all Charges are	<u>17.10 —</u>
	117.10
the Colo ^r of Virginia Allows }	
10 Pct ⁹⁹ / ₁₀₀ Contract is ——— }	<u>11.15</u>
	129. 5
35 ⁹⁹ / ₁₀₀ the now parr of Exch ^r	
for Virginia Currency —	<u>45. 3 —</u>
Virg ^r Curr ⁿ	<u>£ 174. 8 —</u>

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

In obedience to your Commands I reconnoitred to Ross's Mill on the South Branch—from that to Fort Lewis, and found it may be made very easily a good Waggon Road. — Waggon's have been carried that way already. only four miles which may be Cut by a Single Company in a day. I also reconnoitred the ground on Patterson's Ck. and found a most Convenient place for a fortress, about a mile and a half above where Ashby has built. The ground [illegible] part of [illegible] plantation, and part of Tibbotts; Mesr^s Walkers & Rutherford Survey it tomorrow, and I will Send a platt the first opportunity; I am most impatient for orders in this particular, as factions have rose to a great height amongst us: you will See by the proceedings of a Certain Court inclosed which I am ashamed of, how much Your Officers know what they are about, and how much they Can discern. —

Any Scoundrel who takes upon him to determine

your Authority, or Sides so palpably ag^t the dignity of the Virginia Regiment is not worthy to bear a Commission in it. — A Regiment that has Obtained honour & Character and never was beholden to him, or any of the Court but the president ; for the Name it enjoys. I shall take upon me to insist on your Examining into this Affair, & pushing this Gentleman as far as the Case will allow : — He declares that he does not value his Commission ; and from what I know of him we Need value his Service as little — for I will agree to be whipt if ever he adds any thing to our Credit — he came to me this Evening and desired me to put a Gentleman out because he Call'd him a Coward. If you think proper this is a good handle to arest and bring him to a Tryal, [a line mutilated] any further Resentment, makes me Suspect much, that the Assertion is well grounded, and I'm persuaded you would not like to be Supported by Such a person in the Day of Battle.

We have been alarmed twice in the night since I came up, which occasioned my Sending out one party up the River — another towards Martins, which is returned and brought advice of Some Tracks. Cap^t Waggener is wanted for the South Branch and all your other Orders are Compldy with, only the Relief of L^t Lomaxs which I beg you to Order from Winchester, as it woud be a most fatiguing march for a party from Fort Cumberland.

Drums & Drum-Cord is much wanted. — half a dozen of Bed-panns for the Hospital, without the Drum-cord we Shall not have one to do duty in a

few days. — You cannot conceive the great inconvenience of paying the men in Such Large Bills. They do not get half the good of it.

Messieurs [mutilated] & King go Recruiting, and as it is to a great distance, altho' they had orders to meet at the place of Rendezvous By the first of March, I promis'd to Interceed with you for them, Should they have Success & Stay to the 20th

I'm sorry the face of affairs is so unpromising. The season far advanced, and we Strangers to the plan of Operations — with one third of a Regiment, and little hopes of great Success in Recruiting — This Sits heavy on an Active Spirit.

Northamptonshire in Pennsylvania; the Indians had a Skirmish † a Company of 35 men on the first of January, wherein were killed Seven Indians & 22 Whites.

The Indians fled & the Christians burried the dead. —

There is Report here that General Johnson has Resigned the Command. —

Shall we try and Whip these deserters, or Shall we keep them 'till further Orders! —

I have Sent Captains Woodward, Spotswood, Charles Lewis, L^t Hass, Eustace, King, Campbell, & Ensign Weedon to Recruit, with Strict Injunctions to be diligent and acquit themselves with honour in that important Service — The party up the River is returnd. — A Serjeants Command Continues there to take Care of the Cattle which are as well off as can be expected — The Gentlemen are fond of M^r

Wodson for a Salter, and I wish every Commission were as well filld. —

I am with great Respect

Your obt & hum^{ble} Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN

FORT CUMBERLAND

January 18th 1756

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Jan^y 22^d 1756—

SIR

Your two Letters of the 13th and 14th I shall answer Paragraphically. The Expedition against the Shawnesse I hope will be attended with Success, as two Women, who were taken Prisoners, made their Escape mention their being in their Towns & did not hear of their intention of moving.

You have done very right in ordering the Men to be train'd in the Indian Method of fighting; but I can give You no express Commands in regard to taking the Field; but during Your absence order them to be employ'd in any Thing that may be necessary to keep them from Idleness. I approve of the Forts You have built, as it encourage the People to return to their Plantations, & will be a Protection to them.

I expect the Gov^t of Pennsylvania will send me a Plan of Operations for next Year for my Approbation; & on Your return from General Shirley call on him & desire a Letter to me, I wrote him lately & cannot now write him; therefore Nothing can be determin'd on till Your return. I agree with You,

we cannot expect Horses, Waggon &c. till the old Score is paid; I wrote pressingly to Gen^l Shirley on that Head, but as yet no Answer; if he shou'd give his Orders there is Money here sufficient to pay them all, but as yet I am not furnish'd with their Dem^{ds} which they shou'd choose a proper Person to solicit the Affair for them.

I enclose You a Commission for calling a General Court Martial drawn up by the Att^o Gen^l agreeable to the Act of Assembly, which You are to fill up the Blanks. As for Cloathing, You shou'd apply to the Committee, for You know I don't touch their Money; but I expected You wou'd have furnish'd me with an Acco^t of the Cloathing issued to the Men by You & Col^o Fairfax, that was at Maj Carlyle's &c that I may be paid for them, & I doubt not You make the proper Stoppages on this Acc^t — pray send me a particular Acc^t of the Cloathing.

I think Provisions for 1000 Men for one Year is sufficient; & You did well to turn out those Beeves not fit for Slaughter to grazing, which may be of great use next Summer. I agree to Your appointing M^r Dennis M^r Carty in the room of M^r Polson; & I shall be glad the Vacancies that may happen be fill'd up from the Volunteers, giving me previous Notice thereof for my Approbation.

I doubt not Cap^t Hogg will comply with Your Orders to account for the Money he has received. Cap^t Stewart's purchasing his Horses &c must also remain till You return. I am fully of Opinion, & hereby order Ensign De Keiser¹ be dismissed the

¹ Ensign De Keyser had already been suspended for misbehavior and insubordination.

Service; at the same time I expect You will give Orders to discourage Gaming, as it viciates the Mind & occasions Excesses & Quarrels.

It was a great Neglect of M^r Prentis not to send You the Particulars shipt in the Sloop, I have now order'd him to furnish You therewith.

Yours of the 15th gives me a good deal of Concern. It is very just that the Maryland & N^o Carolina Forces, shou'd furnish their own Provisions, or a particular Acco^t kept of the Supplies given them to make a proper Charge to Each Colony — tho' Cap^t Dagworthy very unjustly says they have all an equal right as it's in the King's Garrison, tho' purchas'd by this Colony — That Fort was built by His Majesty's Money & this Country's; & as a King's Garrison it is not to be esteem'd the Property of the Proprietor of Maryland, as His Majesty has an undoubted Right to build Forts in any of the Colonies, & I order'd it to be built by his Commands. Gen^l Braddock appointed Col^o Innes to be Governor, & when he left he directed Col^o Stephens to Command till his return; how Col^o Stephens came to give the Command to Cap^t Dagworthy I know not; but this Step is the Origin of the great Dispute subsisting; & I cannot help blaming Stephens for tamely giving up the Command given him by Col^o Innes, which he assured me, when here, was the Case.

As to his detaining our Provisions till he sees proper to deliver them is inconsistent with Reason & Justice; as we are at the Charge of a Commissary to take care of them, & the Fort I judg'd the safest Place to keep them; which You must repre-

sent in the strongest Terms when You go to General Shirley — His Answer to my Letter was, that he left the Accomodation of that Affair to Gov^r Sharpe; which is what I cou'd not have expected, as I applied to him as Com^{dr} In Chief of the Forces, & he knew the Attachment that M^r Sharpe had to Cap^t Dagworthy; it was giving the Power out of his own Hands, & no Doubt the Gov^r press'd this Method of adjusting it. which I do not take kind of M^r Sharpe.

I agree to Your going to Gen^l Shirley; You may present the Mem^o from the Officers to him, which I have recommended, but I fear Success, because His Majesty sends over Officers to the different Regiments to be rais'd; but You will know his Sentiments thereon — However I again repeat my desire to him, to grant You & the two Field Officers Brevate Commissions to put an End to [obliterated] Dispute; how far he may have Power to put Your Reg [obliterated] Establishm^t I know not — but I have earnestly applied for blank Commissions from Home, I wish I may succeed. You have my Letter to the General with a Detail of the whole Affair, but You will be able to represent it more fully when You come to converse with him.

I cannot see Cap^t Dagworthy can deduce any right on his former Com^{mission} from the King, as that was cancell'd by his receiving a sum of Money in lieu of half-Pay; & that he now Command a very small Company of Provincials, himself, & them paid by the Govern^t of Maryland — His Majesty's Com^{mission} takes place of any Governor's Com^{mission} when the Regulars are join'd with the Provincials; but this is

not the Case in this Dispute, which You must urge to the General.

I have lately wrote to all the Governors & now I have no Time, or have I any Thing now to write them — Deliver my Letter to the General with Your own Hand, & I hope he will comply with my Request. In Your return see Gov^r Morris & make Yourself Master of what Plan that Gent. proposes for next Campaign, which will in some measure make me able to concert a proper Plan for our Forces. You know Dispatch is absolutely necessary. I wish You an agreeable Journey & a safe return.

I remain

Sir

Your most hble Serv^t

ROB^t DINWIDDIE.

P. S. I think it will be proper You do not divulge Your Intent^s in y^e Journey as You pass thro' the different Govern^{ts}

P. S. You did very right to threaten the Officers for not compleat^e their Campa. agreeable to their Promise when Co^mmission'd let them know I am greatly uneasy at their Deficiency on their Engagem^{ts} & now expect by Y^r Return they will have each Company compleat.

The Skipper of the Sloop must be sent down Prisoner to be tried for the breach of Trust & the Robbery he has committed in stealing some of the Goods sent up — apply to the Magistrate to send him to the Prison here under a proper Guard.

ROB^t DINWIDDIE

The follow^g is w^t I wrote to G. Shirley y^t You may be govern'd thereby in Y^t Applicatⁿ to him —

G^t Sharpe has not answer^d Y^t Ex^s Intenⁿ in remov^g the Dispute between C^o W. & C^t D. he has order^d him to keep the Com^d of the F^t wch he does in an absolute Manner. We have purchas'd & laid in Provis^s for 1000 for one Year; as the F^t was the most safe Place they were deposit'd there, & a Com^{missary} appointed at the Charge of y^e Cotry he will not allow him to discharge his Duty, but refuses any of the Provis^s to be touch'd but by his Orders; & tho' the Provis^s are supplied by y^e Cotry he insists on a Right to supply his own Men from our Magazine tho' Myld pays no part of the Charge — he otherways acts in an arbitrary manner, & insists on his Rank — superior to any of our Off^s & he has not above 30 Men w^h C^o W. has upw^d of 500. This Ft. was built by Virtue of H My's Instruct^s to me, & by my Orders to C^o Innes y^t in the Pay of y^e Gov^t & wth a great Charge to y^e Cotry; 'tis true it happens to be in Myld but I presume H My has a Right to build a F^t where he pleases in any of H Colonies — & the Guns mounted are Guns sent by H My for the Ser. of Virg^a it cannot reasonably be suggested y^t H. M. intended 'em for the Proprietor of Myld — G. B—d—k gave a Com^o to C^o Innes to be G^t of the F^t his private Affairs call^d him to his Estate in N^o Car^o he appointed L^t C^o Stephen to Com^d in his Absence — C^t D. with his pretended Rank wrested the Com^d from him with^t any Rule but his Com^o of C^t in the Canada Exped^{tn}, tho' not on the half pay List, but rec^d a Sum of Mo. in lieu, by his accept^g y^t Mo. I am of Opinion be

revok'd the Com^o.— This As^r¹ makes much Noise here y^t I tho^t it necessary to send C^o W. to You who can be more particular — If I was to call the Assembly now I know Y^t As^r has rais'd the rancour of the People so much y^t they w^d go into Extremes of resentm^t & do no Business for the Ser^{ce}.— I am sorry I have occasion to be so long on Y^t As^r but as it makes much noise here, with^t You interpose Y^t Auth^o I do not know w^t will be the Conseq^{nce} — As formerly I desire the Fav^o of a Brevate Com^o to C^o W. & the other two F^d Off^{rs} & y^t You w^d please reinstate C^o Stephens to the Com^d of the F^t till G^r Innes retrs— As Comdr in Chief of the Forces y^t is in Y^t Power only & with^t some Regulatⁿ in reg^d to y^e unhappy Dispute I shall not be able to do any Th^g with our Assem^y And really Myld has behav'd so very tardy in reg^d to the Exped^m y^t they have no Claim to any Fav^{rs} I must refer You to C^o W. for any further Particulars. I forgot to mentⁿ y^t F^t Cum. being a King's F^t I cannot see the Propriet^s Gov^e can have any Right to app^t a Gov^r.— & more so as it has been built by y^e Gov^t.— the Right is in You & I doubt not You will assume it in order to restore Peace —

¹ Answer.

FROM WILLIAM WITHERS, ESQ.¹

WILLIAMSBURG Janry 22^d 1756

SIR

M^r Prentis omitting to send Maj^r Carlyle the Particulars in each Package ship'd on board the Rawley occasions You the Trouble of this — I am very sorry for Anderson's misbehaviour, he was recommended by Cap^t Tate, his Owner, as an honest industrious Man, & well qualified for such a Business; but I find he has given sufficient proof to the contrary, for which I hope he will meet with his Desert —

I am

Sir

Your most obed^t hble Servant

W^m WITHERS

Inv^t—

2 Hh ^{ds} cont ^s	. . .	100 Suits of Cloaths & 54 Shirts
2 D ^o	84 Doz. Stockings rec ^d from M ^r Balfour }
		for w ^{ch} he gave a Receipt — }
10 Bales	102 Tents
12 Chests	300 Small Arms
6 Boxes	300 Cartouch Boxes

¹ William Withers, the private secretary of Governor Dinwiddie, was born in Lancaster, England, in 1731, and came to Virginia in 1745, as the heir of an estate called "Chotauck," in Stafford County, devised by a relative, John Withers, by will dated August 29, 1698. His estate had been sold by Sarah Withers, the daughter of the testator, to Augustine Washington, who had devised it to his son Samuel. The title of Washington being contested by Withers, the rights of the latter were satisfied by the consideration of £600, and the transaction affirmed by Act of Assembly. — HENING.

Withers was first employed in Nansemond County as clerk by Anthony Walke. He afterwards found like employment in Williamsburg, and located finally in Dinwiddie County, at a place still known as "Kingston." He married, in 1761, Priscilla Wright, of Nansemond County. Their descendants include the worthy names of Atkinson, Adams, Broaduax, Clay, Draper, Grammar, Hawkins, Lay, Le Vert, Walke, and Wright.

1 Chest	Medicines	
1 Trunk		
1 Bundle		} Shipt to Doc ^r Craick —
1 Pormantua		
3 Saddles &c		
1 Bridle		

[Indorsed in Washington's handwriting — "From the Hon. Gov^r Dinwiddie"]

FROM ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS, ESQ.¹

WILLIAMSBURG 23^d Jan^y 1756

DEAR SIR.

I was favour'd with y^r Letter some Time ago, but knew of no Opportunity of answering it sooner than by Cap^t Mercer, as, upon Enquiry, I have not been able to hear any Thing of Jenkins.² The Snuff Box was properly return'd, & I took the Liberty of communicating the extatick Paragraph of your Letter; what Blushes & Confusion it occasioned I shall leave you to guess. It is with no small Concern that I hear of Your being impeded in the Enterprize you've Undertaken by Pretensions that appear to me groundless & unreasonable; but I hope Matters will be soon accomodated to your Liking. There is a Ship lately arrived from England, which brings Nothing worth mentioning, except His Majesty's Speech & the Addresses of both Houses; the former of which breaths such paternal Tenderness for the Subject, & the Latter are fill'd with such Expressions of Loyalty & Confidence that our Enemies can have no

¹ Robert Carter Nicholas, Esq., was chosen treasurer in 1766 to succeed John Robinson, Esq., and served until after 1775. — TONER.

² Jenkins appears to have been regularly employed as an express.

Room to hope for Success from the much wished for Disunion of Sentiments in the King & People, but rather I hope have just Reason to dread the Resentment of a British Parliament I heartily wish you a more succesful Campaign than you have hitherto met with & I should at all Times be glad to hear of y^r Welfare being truly

Y^r aff^{te} hble Ser^t

ROB^t. CARTER NICHOLAS

Mrs Nicholas's best wishes
attend you.

SPEECH TO THE TUSCARORAS.¹

TO KING BLUNT, CAP^t JACK, AND THE REST OF THE TUSCARORA CHIEFS —

Brothers, & Friends, This will be Deliverd you by our Brother Tom, a Warrior of the Nottoways, who, with others of that Nation, have distinguished themselves in our service this summer, against our Cruel and perfidious Enemys — The intent of this, is to Assure you of our real Friendship and Love — and to confirm & Strengthen that chain of Friendship, which has subsisted between us for so many ages past, — a Chain like ours, founded on Sincere Love, and Friendship, must be strong and lasting, and will I hope endure while Sun & Stars give Light —

Brothers, You can be no strangers to the many Murders & Cruelties — committed on our Country Men, & Friends, by that False & Faithless people the French, who are constantly endeavouring to corrupt the minds of our Friendly Indians — and have

¹ The Tuscaroras were originally of the Iroquois Confederacy, but before the advent of the European in America had separated themselves, and settled in North Carolina. They were divided into seven clans, and in 1700 occupied fifteen villages, and numbered about four thousand souls. In 1711 and 1713, they made desperate war upon the whites, but were subdued, and greatly lessened in numbers. The remainder fled northward, and again allied themselves with the Five Nations, constituting the Six Nations, the Iroquois League. In 1763, Sir William Johnson estimated this once powerful tribe to number only seven hundred souls.

Stirr'd up the Shawnese & Delawares, with severall other nations to take up the hatchet against us — And at the head of many of these ~~Native~~ Indians have invaded our Country, laid waste our lands, plunder'd our plantations, Murdered defenceless Women & Children, & Burnt & destroy'd wherever they came — which has enraged ^{our Friends} the Six Nations, Cherokees, Nottoways, Catawbas, and all our Indian Allies, and prompted them to take up the Hatchet in our deffence, against these disturbers of the Common peace —

I hope, Brothers, you will likewise take up the Hatchet, against the French & their Indians, as our other Friends have done, — and Send us some of your Young Men, to protect our Frontiers, and go to War with us, against our restless and Ambitious Foes — And to encourage Your brave Warriors, I promise to furnish them w^t. Arms, Amunition, Cloths, provision, and every necessary for War, — And the Sooner you Send them to our asistance, the greater mark will you give us of your Friendship — & the better shall we be enabled to take ~~our~~ just Revenge of their Cruelties —

May You Live Long, a happy & prosperous people, and may we Act with mutual Love & Friendship — While Rivers run, or Trees grow — is the sincere Wish, of

Your Friend and Brother —

G

In confirmation of the above & in hopes }
of your Compliance w^t. my request }
— I give you this String of Wampum. }

FROM THE HON. M^r SPEAKER ROBINSON.

DEAR SIR

I rec^d your Letter by Capt Mercer and as the Sum he mentioned was more than I cared to issue without the direction of the Com. I went the next day to W^msburgh and summoned a Com. tho. I could not get one to meet before fryday, when they directed me

to send you £3000 — which I have now done by Capt Mercer, I could not possibly dispatch him sooner, as there were no large Bills ready for me to sign, but I hope his delay will be of no prejudice to you. I am very sorry to hear of the very odd Situation you are at present in, and tho' I have at present very little Interest at Court, I waited on the Gov^r the night I got to Town to acquaint him of your desire to wait upon the General to solicit the Affair in person, he told me he had recd a Letter from you to the same Purpose, and as there would be a Council the next day he would take their Advise upon it, and I have heard that it was agreed you should go, of which I suppose he will inform you himself, tho' I am afraid your Journey wont answer your Expectation, as the Gov^r said he had received a Letter from the Gen^l wherein he acquainted him that he had left the Matter to be settled by M^r Sharpe, and he further in discourse let fall some Expressions as if Gov^r Sharpe would have the Command of the Forces, however I heartily wish my Fears may be groundless, and that you may in this and every other undertakeing meet with the desired Success. I mentioned to the Com. what you said about the Officers being paid what was due to them from the Men that were dead killed or deserted out of the Arrears that were due to them, but they were of Opinion that the Officers ought to lay their Acc^ts before them, and indeed seemed to think that as the Officers had reserved full pay for their Companies when they were seldom compleat, they would be made amends by it for any loss they had sustained by the others. M^r Finney

produced an Acc^t to the Committee for some pay advanced to several of the men, but was to you and directed to send their Receipts that it might be stoped out of the Arrears of such that are in the Service, as to any other Matters that were agreed on Capt Mercer can acquaint you with them and therefore I shall not trouble you any further about them.

I have inclosed a Letter for my Bro^r in New York which I hope you will take the trouble of delivering yourself, I am with my unfeigned Wishes for your health and Prosperity

D^r Sir

Your Sincere Friend & Serv^t

JOHN ROBINSON

Jan^y 27. 1756

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 27th Jāny 1765

SIR/

I Rec^d Yours by Cap^t Bell of 10th Instant 10 Days before yours 27th Dec^r by Maj^r Lewis which only came to hand Last Night, you will See by the Inclosed Return that the Company wants but one of being Compleat.: only the Mulatoes & Neg^{os} are still Included.

I have Inclosed an Acco^t for Comis^y Walker of the money I rec^d from M^r McNeil and have all the Vouchers Lodged to Send by the first safe & direct Conveyance that will grant Recp^s for them & Each Voucher attested by the Subalterns. By the Acco^t you will Observe the q^y of provisions does not Ex-

ceed that Agreed on by Maj^r Lewis & you at the Fort, & will barely Suffice for 10 Months It is true I did send down an Estimate to the Gov^r that he might not send half the Sum wanted, and there I sett down 32 thous^d to^l of bee^{ff} a^t 10/, £160 — 20 tubs to Cure the Meat at 10/ each £10 — & so much for Barrels.

Now Sir I think it is really Amazeing that his Hon^r should mistake 20 tubs for a trough of which I am possitive there is not the least mention as will appear both by the principal in the Gov^rs hands & the Copy in mine, how far his hon^r may be unacquainted with the q^y of Bee^{ff} necessary to Support a Company for 10 Months I shall not determine; but certainly it must be great Inattention to mistake a Charge of 20 tubs for a trough which would rather deserve the Name of an Ark. It was much against my Inclination to Undertake playing the Comis^r for the Comp^y as I knew that Instead of its being Esteemed an Extra Service it would Subject me to Insidious Reflections & Illnatured Censures. But I am unlucky in having prejudices Entertained ag^t me without any foundation, & as readily believed.

Maj^r Lewis would not Send up the Act relating to deserters, but desired me by a Verbal Message to try & punish them before we Marched tho he Expects we will Sett out this Week; Johnson says that in Consideration of his taking the Dutch men that deserted from L^t Solson's Detachm^t at the Dunkers he was to have his discharge of Cap Peyroney who on his Application said he did not care to Sign a Discharge but that he might goe ab^t his Bussiness

he would never Advertize him nor Send after him and refers to Coll^o Stephens as an Evidence. It is only such as doe real Carpenters work that I intend to pay, and there is a great many little jobs of Smiths Work from the scarcity of tools & the many hands they goe thro & many of them Unskillful I have never had any tools from Fredricksburg since those that Came by the Salt Waggon nor are they to be purchased here but if you can order up some Iron & Salt from Fredricksb^g the first Waggon for the Courth^o it will Supply those Wants I am sory that you are either Misinformed or Misapprehend the Case of Chew's Servant, I never spoke to her in my Life Untill I was ordered by Gen^l Braddock to take the Command of the Detachm^t for the pensilv^a Road when she was recommended to my care in her way to Phil^a by some of the officers who Lodged at her Masters & by M^{rs} English who waited on M^r Allen & me, it is here I made her Change her resolution of going to Phil^a and brought her back to Wills Creek where she was openly Seen in the Camp, I never intended to Conceal her, but on the Contrary tho there was never no Enquiry made after her all the time I had her at Wills Creek, I Employed M^r Slatker to buy her time and told him he might draw on me for the money. But my Station here prevented his Answer I suppose, and you are Sensible I have not had an Opp^y of Sending to Alexandria Since you Left this, besides I have never had any Conveyance to Send money from this Except M^r Gordon & he went to Wills Creek so that I dont See that I have acted either Unlike an officer or a Gent. unless that

a Great many would have made the same Use of a Mans Maid without making any Satisfaction to the Master or reckoning themselves under any Obligation to free the Maid from a harsh Servitude, which I all along Intended and declared, tho' I never had any Application made to me by M^r Chew or any other person for him till y^e note that Came with Yours: and Accordingly have Sent Bills to Cap^t Stewart for £10 — who will deliver them to any Safe hand that you shall order going to Alexandria

who may ^{bring up} ~~Deliver~~ the Indenture & deliver it to him.

She tells me that was the original price given by Chew to M^r Kirkpatrick & she served him 9 Months however if it is a trifle more Cap^t Stewart will advance it for me. I cannot yet send the pay Roll & Recp^t for Dec^r as the Serj^t who pays off the Men was Sent to press horses for the March But shall Answer that and the other particulars of Cap^t Bells Lettr before I march

I am

Sir

Your Very hum Serv^t

PET^r Hog

Inclosed is the pay Roll for Sep^r

P. S. M^r M^cManus Writes to me for one Aug. Cole a deserter from Cap^t Dobs Comp^t. I rec^d him over from Maj^r Lewis & have desired him to apply to you to determine it he is Left behind in the fort under the Serj^t — the Recpts are Left w^t serj M^cCulty Sealed up for Commiss Walker

SPEECH TO CAPTAIN JOHNNE, CATAWBAS.¹CAP^T JOHNNE,

We Desire you to go to the Cherokees, and tell them the Road is now clear and Open ; We expected them to War last Spring, and love them So well, that Our Governor Sent Some few men to build a fort among them ; but we are mighty Sorry that they hearken so much to lies French tell, as to break their promise and not come to war, when they might have got a great deal of honour ; and killd a great many ~~of the~~ French, whose hearts are false, and rotten as an old Stump — If they Continue to Listen to ~~the~~ What the French Say much longer they will have great cause to be sorry, as the French have no Match locks, powd and Lead but what they got from King George our father, before the War began and that will soon be out ; when they will get no more, and all the French Indians will be starving with Cold, and must take to Bows and Arrows again for want of Ammunition. —

Tell them we long to Shake hands with them ;

Let them get their knives and tomhawkes Sharpe, we will go before them, and show them the way to honour, Scalps, prisoners, and money Enough, We are mighty sorry they stay at home idle, when they should go to War, and become great men, and a terror & dread to their Enemies. —

Tell them they shall have Victuals enough, and be used very kindly.

¹ The Catawbias were one of the eight Indian nations of North America discovered by the Europeans in the seventeenth century. Their region lay southward of the Tuscaroras, between the Yadkin and Catawba rivers. They were brave, but not aggressive, in warfare, and although at one time they belonged to the powerful league of southern Indians who were determined to extirpate the whites, later on they allied themselves with the English, and remained staunch friends to them ever after.

FROM CHARLES LEWIS, ESQ.

FREDRICKSBURG Jan^r 25th 1756S^r:

The inclosed is a Letter from Col^o Stephen, with which I should have waited on You, had I not have heard You were gone to Williamsburg; I am now a recruiting much discourag'd by the Gentlemen's Success, who have lately been, but no Pains shall be wanting on my Side to compleat my Company, ~~but~~ but I fear it will be without Effect, Col^o Stephen's Orders to repair to Winchester by the first of March I presume, is too Short a Time to do much Business in, wherefore should be glad You would increase the Time either to the first of April, or allow us as many more Days as y^r superiour Judgment shall think proper, this if you please You may let me know y^r Bearer hereof, ~~and~~ Whatever Questions You may desire to ask me relative to the Enquiry you'll find in Col^o Stephen's Letter shall be faithfully answerd, either by Letter or Mouth according to y^r Directions by the Bearer. I am Sir with the greatest Esteem — y^r most obedient most Hble Serv^t

CHARLES LEWIS —

FROM CAPTAIN THOMAS WAGGENER.¹

*At a Court of Enquiry held at Fort Cumberland Jan^y 16th 1756
by Order of Lieut. Col^o. Adam Stephen to enquire into the Conduct
of Lieu^t William Stark of the Virginia Regiment.*

Cap^t THOMAS WAGGENER President

<i>Cap^t WILLIAM BRONAUGH</i>	} Members {	<i>Cap^t JOHN MERCER</i>
<i>JOSHUA LEWIS</i>		<i>HENRY WOODWARD</i>
<i>ROBERT SPOTSWOOD</i>		

Captain Charles Lewis Informs the Court that he heard Lieu^t Stark say that He would not turn out His Guard to any Col^o of the Virginia Regiment.

Lieu^t John Williams ^{ass} that He heard Lieu^t Stark say that He would not turn out his Guard to any Field-Officer of the Virginia Regiment unless it was Order'd by Cap^t Dagworthy who he looked upon to be Comanding Officer —

Lieut. Roe Informs the Court that He heard Lieu^t Stark say that He would not turn out his Guard with Rested Arms to any field Officer of the Virginia Regiment

Lieu^t Campbell says he heard Lt Stark say he would not make his Guard Rest their Arms to Col^o Washington or Col^o Stephen while Capt. Dagworthy was Comanding Officer, or pay them any Complement that was not due Them, I went from that to see whether there had been Orders given to that purpose —

Lieut. Stark in his Defense says that he would not Rest his Arms to Col^o Washington or any Field Officer of the Virginia Regiment unless he was at that Time Commanding Officer

It is the opinion of the Court that Lieut. Stark has only Acted conformable to the Comanding Officer's Orders —

THO WAGGENER

[Note in Washington's handwriting — "Proceedings of a Certain Court of Enquiry — The members of which have render'd themselves obnoxious not only to Censure but a general Court-Martial — having tryd the Prisⁿ upon No Article of War, and consequently could not determine whether guilty or not. —"]

¹ Thomas Waggener is believed to have been a member of a family of respectability and early seating in Rappahannock County. He was a Captain at the defeat and death of Jumonville, May 28, 1754, and was slightly wounded. He had previously served under Governor Shirley in the projected Canada expedition of 1746. He received the thanks of the House of Burgesses for his gallantry at Fort Necessity. Others of the name also served during this period. Ensign Edmund Waggener was killed at the defeat of Braddock, and Captain Andrew Waggener received lands under the proclamation of Governor Dinwiddie. — BROCK.

Orders to be Observed by the Officer of the Fort Guard.

You are not to Leave your guard till Relieved nor Suffer More
 that two Men at A Time to be Absent
 Your Guard is to turn out & Roll to be Called at Retreat Beat-
 ing. When the Fort Major is to go his Rounds. Receive the
 Parole & know What Orders You have Given
 You are to go your Rounds A little after Tatto & take Proper
 Notice of those Who are out of their Quarters. or any Ways
 Disorderly. You are Allso to go the Rounds A Little before the
 Morning Gun
 A Serjeant to Patrol once Between the Reliefs if not Relieved
 Every Hour When you have Rec^d the Report of the Magazine
 Guard you are to Wright it Over Fair at the bottom of Your Own
 Including the Officers Name
 The Corprall who Relieves is to have the Guard Room Delivered
 to him Clean and All things Belonging thereto in good Order.
 and the Drummer your Guard Room in the Like good Order . .
 Your Guard is to turn out With Rested Armes to the Command-
 ing Officer as he Passes and once $\frac{3}{4}$ Day Stand by their Arms to
 a Col^o
 Your Centries are to Rest to a Commanding Officer Or their
 Field Officer of their one Redgmt as Often as they Pass and
 shouldered to other Officers
 the Gates are to be Shott as soon as the Fort Major Returns
 from the Out guard that he May Cary the kees to the Command-
 ing Officer When he Makes Report
 In Case of an Alarm the Guard is to turn out and Wright for
 Orders — Y^e Guard to turn out at the firing of the Gun in the
 Morning and Continue Under Arms Untill the Gates are Opened.
 Given under My hand at Fort Cumberland this 3rd day of Nov^r
 1755

JN^o DAGWORTHY

$\frac{3}{4}$ THO^s CARTER SERG^t

Note. — Stephen absent till December 9 —

[Note in Washington's handwriting — "A Copy of the Order by what the Court pre-
 tended to determine, and According to Which Their Opinion is most Erroneous."]

FROM WILLIAM TRENT, ESQ.¹MOUTH OF CONICOHEG² 21st January 1756D^R SIR

I received yours by M^r Fraser at Carlisle as I was returning from Philadelphia as you don't acknowledge the receipt of one from me dated at Carlisle makes me imagine it miscarried in that Letter I acquainted you with the reason why I could not procure the Indians then — I have now engaged three, Crissopia to goe to Kittannen and Fort Du Quesne and two others to goe to the Twigtwees³ provided you choose to send them — Crissopia asks Twenty Pounds and each of the others Twenty five pounds — I thought it a great deal of money therefore did not choose to agree with them Punctually till you were acquainted with their demands — If you choose to send them if you'll draw out your Instructions and send any Officer with them to Fort Littleton about Twenty Miles from Stodards first giving me Notice of the time you intend to send there I will send to M Croghan to bring the Indians there against the

¹ William Trent was a friend and business partner of Benjamin Franklin.— BROCK.

² Conecocheague.

³ Mr. Gist, who visited the Twigtwees in February, 1751, described them as follows: "The Twigtwees are a very numerous people, consisting of many different tribes under the same form of government. Each tribe has a particular chief, or king, one of whom is chosen indifferently out of any tribe to rule the whole nation, and is vested with greater authority than any of the others. They are accounted the most powerful nation to the westward of the English settlements, and are much superior to the Six Nations, with whom they are now in amity. They formerly lived on the farther side of the Wabash, and were in the French interest. They have now revolted from them, and have left their former habitations for the sake of trading with the English." The town visited by Mr. Gist was on the north bank of the Miami River, about a hundred and fifty miles from its mouth. The town consisted of about four hundred families. Wynne says that the Twigtwee Indians were the same as the Ottawas. The French wrote the name *Tuigtuis*.—SPARKS.

time, he promised to bring them if I wrote to him that you wanted them and I will send any goods or Wampum you will have occasion for — This was the best manner I could manage it for you should I have carried them to the Fort, & they would not goe without a White Man with them & you have thought it too high Wages they would have been affronted unless they had been paid as much almost as they were to have had to gone to the Fort so I thought this the most prudent way & am in hopes you will be of the same way of thinking I parted with Governour Morris & the Commissioners at Carlisle the 19th there was no Indians at the Treaty except those that keep with M^r Croghan either the 22^d or 23^d of this Month General Johnston is to meet the the Six Nations at his House to demand the Reason why they suffer the Delawares and Shawnesse to kill the English and to demand their Assistance and to insist upon a positive answer General Shirley has given orders for a Treaty with the Southern Indians, the Governments of Pennsylvania Virginia and Maryland are to send Commissioners and he has wrote to the Governours of y^e Carolinas to assist at the Treaty and appoint the place where it is to be held —

The Pennsylvanians have Raised three Hundred Men in Cumberland County who are building Four Forts to be Garrisoned with 75 Men each, the Forts about 20 Miles distant each from the other, One at the Sugar Cabbins called Fort Littleton Commanded by Cap^t Hanee Hamilton, One at Aughwich Cap^t Geo^t Croghan called Fort Shirley, One at Mocking-

tongs called Pomfret Castle Cap^t James Patterson they give their Men 45/ Pr Month the Capts 7/6 Lts 5/6 Ensigns 4/6 P^r day though its thought they 'll raise the Cap^{ts} pay to 10/ p^r day —

By the Last Accounts from England they expect an Invasion and are fortyfying the Coast, they had then 343 Sail of Vessels lyeing in the Harbours which they had taken from the French I am

D^r Sir

Your most humb St

WILLIAM TRENT

PS You'll oblige me to send me
the Ballance of that Acco^t
by y^e first oppertunity W T

=====

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR/

I forgot to acquaint you, that The Governor, when I was at Williamsburgh, desird if possible to procure Some Indians of Repute among their Tribes, to carry a Message amongst the Confederate Nations of the Twightwees, To Sound their Intentions, know their Affection to the English, and how far they are attached to the French.

I wrote him afterwards that Captain Trent had promis'd to procure them; having Sent Fraser to bring it about, as I look upon it as an Important piece of Intelligence, and desird his Honor to Send his Instructions and Speeches to you to be deliver'd to the Messengers at Fort Cumberland or where

you pleasd, with your Own proper Injunctions. — Whether you have receivd such Instructions I cannot Say, but you will See by Trent's Letter the Indians are ready, and had they been brought to Wills' Creek, Nothing being Ready for the Ambassy, we Should have been brought into further Contempt with them. I think that the Expence is inconsiderable, compard with the Service, and Intelligence; and the Sooner they are dispatched the Better.

We were alarum'd on the 23^d by having one Barnet of the Light Horse, Scalp'd within 300 yards of the Command tending the Cattle up the North Branch: One Batemore of the Troop and Peckwood who was about the first of October chasd all the way from Ray's Town by the Indians, are missing Since That morning, from the Same place. — I detachd Cap^t Bronaugh with Captain Josh Lewis and 100 men to Scour the mountains, and bring Intelligence, with orders to proceed as far as William's plantation, to Examine towards george's Creek and pursue the Enemy towards the South Branch, If they found that they had crossed the North Branch. — To my Surprise They Returned the Same night, without the least Intelligence. I afterwards Sent out Cap^t Jn^o Mercer, Captain M^cKenzie and 80 men to Scour the mountains towards the Alleganay and from George's Creek towards Martins as far As the North Branch, never touching the road in the march — They are not Returned, and I expect a Satisfactory Acc^t from them as soon as they do. — I have ordered the Watermen to Land the flour they Bring up from

Cannogochigoe¹ at Walkers at the Mouth of Pat-Creek, where I shall be Oblig'd to Send a guard. We have no Room for it here, and we wait to hear from you before we build any more Storehouses. If we build on Patterson's Creek, It is convenient to have it there.— We want a Storehouse for the Quarter M^r:—

A Very Rich affair has Happen'd latly.— I indulged M^r Roe in Carpenters and Nails planks &c to build a house, and now it is finishd, he has sold it to Buckner for £20.—

And I hear it Whisperd that They design to have a Chemny² put to One of the Storehouses within the Fort for him to live in, which I will take Care to prevent untill I hear from You.—

I have given up nothing hitherto. The Report of the Redoubt Regard is made to me daily, where all the prisoners of the Regm^t Are; I send out what parties I think proper, and do with the Regm^t w^out Contract. You will see what they are about in pennsylvania by Trent's Letter.— There is a Recruit of Captain Bronaugh's, and One of Lt Blag's, who were both Cloathed, and brought up here, and being judg'd Useless and discharg'd, The Cloath therefore, and charge of bringing up are a dead weight. I long to hear from you, and am with Respect

Sir,

Your most Obe^t hub^{le} Serv^t

FORT CUMBERLAND
January 31st 1756

ADAM STEPHEN

¹ Conecocheague.

² Chimney.

FROM COLONEL LANDON CARTER.

SIR

The Bearer M^r John Lawson having heard of nothing to discourage his Military inclination now comes to put himself in the situation of a Cadet he is of a Family in Lancaster descended from y^e Stephen by the mother side and I have told him that there are many waiting before him but as I learn there are three vacancys in the Company of Ensigns the number standing before him will be fewer I have told him the duty of a Cadet is to take his turn on guard and no Ways allowd above a Common Man w^{ch} do not discourage him and as his character to me was pretty good I have ventured to recommend to y^e and I shall be obl^d to y^e for y^r Advice what it will be best for y^e Young man to do he has a little Patrimony and I have recommended great diligence, Circumspection & frugality to him & he has a Countenance that does not ill bespeak him I am

Y^r Most humble servt

LANDON CARTER

Feby 26. 1756

FROM SERGEANT HUGHES

WATKINSES FERRY Febu^r y^e 12th 1756

DEAR S^r.

I wrote to you on Sunday Concerning the Imbaselment of the Stores which I have Recoverd and am going to Serch, and to have men upon tryal this day Concerning the Loss with Lieut. Lomax which I

have great Reason to think will be found out, M^r Rollins as one of the Soldiers was standing Centenie at the Barn Came & leand over him & Looked at the flower and said it was almost gone & that if Lomax was their he would not want for that nor Beef Neither & if the said Elliot would get him some flower that he would give him $\frac{1}{2}$ pr pound in Rum for it which he Refused till that he made him Drunk & persuaded him to it,

[Signed] by Jⁿ^o DEANE
and Directed to Lieu^t BLAGG

The above Elliot when made Drunk by Rawlins persuaded to Steel A Quantity of flower out of the Store which Rawlins Rec^d, and for which he was tried before Cap^t Swearingham & Cap^t Caton and found guilty & fined in five Pounds Sterling according to act of Parliament for embezling his Majesties Stores he was allowed some time for to Pay the fine, and when it Became Due M^r Deane whent to ask for it he tould him he would not pay him any, upon which he applied to Cap^t Caton¹ who gave A Distress Warrant against him & when the Constable went to execute it; Caton forwarned him to doe it, told the Constable he would bear him harmless, & that Rawlins should not pay the fine, So that it Can be proved by A Letter from under Catons ^{own} \wedge Hand that he Screen'd Rollins from having Catons own Sentence Executed against him

W HUGHES

¹ A civil magistrate.

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 3^d Feby 1756

SIR/

Inclosed are the pay Rolls for the Months of Dec^r & Jany you will See I have ab^t £4 in my hands over the pay Bill But Advanced Serj^t M^cCulty a dbloon when he went after the Deserters, the Men grumble to have their pay Stopt for his Charges, and he he thinks hard that he has not his Charges horse hire & the pistole Reward which Last the Men think can only be Stopt In Justice from their pay, he has drawn up his Acco^t which Comes under Cover, I have paid Serj^t Wilper 25/ which I think a Reasonable Allowance from the fort Cumberland to Winchester You will Observe that I have Expended all the Cash in my hands for the Victualling Acco^t Except a small ball^a there is a thous^d w^t of pork still Unpaid for besides all the Grain & the barrels making for the Meat, I have Sent Inclosed my Recruiting acco^t to Cap^t Stewart Amot^s to £21-4 .. — & have Drawn on You in his fav^r for s^d Sum, I have deduct^d M^r Fleming Charge for his Recruits & Wilpers, he has not got any Great Charge ag^t the Comp^r as yet and Maj^r Lewis Must Regulate his practice on the Expedition, I know the Men pay for their own Nursing L^t M^cNeil is Expressly ordered out on the Expedition by the Maj^r also 40 privates 2 Corporals 2 Serj^{ts} and all my officers I have left Serj^t M^cCulty with 9 Men and a Corporal in the Garrison he is Strengthened w^t a Militia Capts & 40 Men they have provisions

from our Stores, I am just going to March and am
Respectfully

Sir

Your Very hum^eServ^t

PET^r. HOG

P:S 2 of the Men that were to March are taken Sick.

FROM ROBERT ORME, ESQ^r

D^r GEORGE

I writ to you the very day I sailed from America to convince you I left the Continent with all those Sentiments of Friendship towards you I ever professed I hope now to convince that I retain the same and shall ever have the greatest Happyness in the Continuance of it.

Letters from America had made the Generals Character as odious in this Country as there but since my Arrival and my having writ a true and impartial Narrative of the Affair the Opinions of Men are altered and his Character will be rather revered than disapproved. I was told upon my first coming here you had writ several Letters to England speaking in very disrespectful ^{Terms} of Gen^l Braddock. I absolutely denied it could be so as I had Letters from you of ^a very different Language and that I knew too well your Integrity and Honor to believe you capable of such Conduct this like all other idle Reports blew over and soon was disbelieved. I want very much to hear of your Virginia Battalion how recruited disciplined and regulated what are the Conditions of your Frontiers

and how covered from Indian Inroads. I fear every day some very bad News your Country is much exposed and as all the Troops are to the Eastward I think you must suffer this Spring.

American Affairs are not very well understood at Home and the Want of Men and Money make the true defence and Protection of the Colonies very difficult. The Parliament has consented to the raising an American Regiment of four Battalions I doubt very much the Possibility of compleating it and if it is the Country may derive some immediate Advantage but will suffer in the End as the draining the Colonies of men is certainly a very pernicious Measure I thought I should have returned but am not included in the American Promotions except the Pleasure of once more seeing my dear George I am as well contented. I dont know whether a good House and comfortable Living is not as well as the Palace of Enoch Enoch's

I shall expect from you the State of the Colonies I know your Abilities and Integrity the one entitles you to speak the other will prevent your ever advancing any Impropriety.

Whatever Acquaintance of mine you may meet with present my Compliments

If you should have any Orders or Commissions in these Parts pray employ me and assure yourself my dear Friend no one can be more ready to give you every Instance of his sincere Regard

God bless you and believe me with the greatest Truth your Sincere Friend & hum^{ble} Serv^t

ROB^tORME

March y^e 2^d 1756.

FROM JOSEPH CHEW, ESQ.¹NEW LONDON March 4th 1756

DEAR SIR

I find by the Papers that you Arrived in Boston the Fryday after we Parted, and I hope had an agreeable Journey Considering the Severity of the weather. the many agreeable objects you there met with I conclude prevented my having a Line from you by the Post, this you can Very Easily Settle by Spending one day at New London when you Return.

I Engaged a Good Boatman to Call on me this day when I Promised to let him know the time you would be here that you might meet with no disapointment in getting to Long Island as I could not inform him he has promised me not to Engage himself this week in which time hope to hear from you Your Riding mare as had a Pretty Large Swelling under her Belly occasioned I believe by the Buckling of the Girths two Tight and Cap^t Stewarts horses legg have been much Swell'd they are both got Very well, all your other horses are well and hearty —

My Compliments to Cap^t Stewart and Cap^t Mercer Accept the same yourself and be assured that I am with the greatest Esteem

D^cSirYour most Obed^tServ^t

JOS CHEW.

¹ Joseph Chew was an emigrant from Virginia who settled in New London in 1750, and held positions of trust there. He was a son of Thomas Chew, of Virginia, and Martha (Taylor) Chew, a daughter of Colonel James Taylor, the progenitor of James Madison and Zachary Taylor. Silas Deane, writing to his wife in 1774, says, "We spent the day agreeably at Mr Bayard's, with some of the delegates and a good old standby on festival occasions, Mr J. Chew."

I have this moment a Letter from our worthy friend
B Robinson to M^r Robinson The agreeable Miss
Polly and all his family are Very Well

Yrs
J.C

FROM GENERAL SHIRLEY.¹

BOSTON March 5th 1756

Governor Dinwiddie at the Instance of Colonel
Washington having referred to me concerning the
right of Command, between him and Cap^t Dagwor-
thy, and desiring that I would determine it, I do
therefore give it as my Opinion that Cap^t Dagworthy
who now acts under a Commission from the Governor
of the Province of Maryland, and where there are no
regular Troops join'd, can only take Rank as Provin-
cial Captain and of Course is under the Command
of all Provincial Field Officers, and in case it shall
happen, that Col Washington and Cap^t Dagworthy
should join at Fort Cumberland. It is my Orders
that Colonel Washington should take the Command

W SHIRLEY

FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE.

SIR,

As I have receivd instructions, to take the Com-
mand of all the Forces, that are or shall be rais'd in
these Colonies, for the protection of the Frontiers;

¹ William Shirley, Governor of Massachusetts, 1741-56, born at Preston, Sussex, England, 1693; died at Roxbury, Mass., March 24, 1771.

This is to inform you thereof, and to desire that you will without Delay make me a particular Return of the Troops under your Command, Specyfing their Numbers, how Cloathed, armed and acoutred, You are also to acquaint me, what Quantity of provisions, what Arms, Ammunition, Horses, Waggon or other Stores, you have in Custody or the Care of

copy HORACE SHARPE

To the Commanding Officer of the Virginia Forces
at Fort Cumberland

Dated ANNAPOLIS March 8th 1756

A Fort to be erected in Winchester.¹

VI. And whereas it is now judged necessary that a Fort should be immediately erected in the Town of Winchester, in the County of Frederick, for the protection of the Adjacent Inhabitants from the Barbarities daily committed by the French and their Indian Allies, Be it enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That the Governor, or Commander in Chief of this Colony for the time being, is hereby impowered, and desired to order a Fort to be built with all possible Dispatch in the aforesaid Town of Winchester, and that his Honor do give such orders and Instructions for the immediate effecting and garrisoning the same, as he shall think necessary for the purposes aforesaid. And the Governor or Commander in Chief of this Colony is hereby also impow^red and desired to issue his Warrant to the Treasurer for the payment of so much Money as he shall think necessary for the purposes aforesaid, not exceeding the Sum of One Thousand Pounds, who is hereby required to pay the same in Treasury Notes, to be emmitted by Virtue of the said Act of Assembly. For raising the sum of Twenty Five Thousand Pounds for the better protection of the Inhabitants on the Frontiers of this Colony and for other Purposes therein mentioned. —

March 12th . . 1756

¹ Fort Loudoun.

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR

There is no remarkable Occurrence on this Quarter since my last, only the Murder of Ensign Gordon¹ for the particulars of which, I refer you to Cap^t Stewart.

I regret him much, as he was a diligent Officer, Staunch, and firmly attached to the Virginia Interest, and had a particular Regard for you.

I have learned that you have been a long Journey,² purely to pay your Compliments, and hear some Handsome things, which one is always to Expect from persons Conversant at the Courts of Princes, and especially from One³ who has resided so long at Paris the Metropolis of a polite Nation.

The labour you have undergone ought to endear you more to the Gentlemen Concerned, and on some of your Officers will have the proper Effect.

We were dilatory in beginning to push the Affair,⁴ but I hope, Sir, as you have been so good as to embark in it, you will persevere, and leave no Stone unturned, but push the thing in the proper Channel—You may depend on my Concurrence, and what lies in my power to promote Your Interest and honour. I think the more our Form resembles that of the Regm^{ts} in the Establishm^t—The better pretension we will have to be Established.

If modelled after this manner, we have a great many Officers to Spare, and Several we Can spare, without hurting the Service.

¹ Ensign Gordon was killed in a fray.

² To Boston.

³ General Shirley.

⁴ Of rank, and King's commissions.

I can appeal to the orderly Book for my good intentions, but they have not avail'd So much as I good wish.

I have desired M^r Walker, to be ingenuous with you, if you ask him any Questions — In short, Sir, we have Several who do little honour to the Regiment, and who seem to me to have entered the Service out of mercenary rather than hon^{ob} Views.

If they can Comply with their Duty as far as to keep their Commissions They have no anxiety about the Desolation of the Frontiers, or Interest of their Country.

We stand in need of a purgation, and after you have reduced our numbers to men of spirit & honour proper things may be Expected from Us, and we Can better answer the Expectations of Our Country.

The number of Officers, to our Number of Men, is a Burthen to the Country, for which Reason I beg you would insist upon a Regular Form. But what do I say? I am informed that a Certain Person,¹ who declares openly that He has the greatest Influence over governor Sharpe; will insist upon our being reduced to Independent Companies again, will have poor Livingstone Broke — because he insists upon doing his duty, and I suppose will bring about Several other great Changes worthy of the gun Room? Unheard of Insolence!

I shall look upon my Interest to be Inseperable from yours, will Steer for the same Port, and as I dare Obey what governor Sharpe, or any Commander dare Command — I will never Submit to

¹ Captain Dagworthy.

any Regulation but what You approve ; nor will I ever Serve in the provincials below the Rank I bear, If the Duke of Cumberland were to Come in, besides a Braddock — I have the honour to be

Sir,

FORT CUMBERLAND,
March 29th 1756

Your most Ob^d hub^{le} Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN

P. S. We have been much harassd by the Indians ; which occasioned Several Parties always on the Scout.

You will find the men come on in Exercise and Bull fighting better than the Officers

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

Inclosed you have the monthly Return — George Hedgeman resigned last month. —

Captain Gist is the only Officer who, as near, has had good Success in recruiting — I have sent him, at his Earnest Request, £100 to pay off Some Expenses on the Recruits left in Maryland. —

The Sickness continues among the men, and I have a thought of fiting up the New Store for a hospital, but wants Your Orders how to Act at this Juncture.

M^r Boyd¹ being down at Belhaven,² and lately up at Cap^t Waggener has not finished his Acc^t so far as he was paid. — Ensign Milner Hedgeman, an L^t

¹ The paymaster.

² The old name for Alexandria.

Frazer have paid off the Balance of the Recruiting Acc^{ts}. The rest have not Settled, I shall give in their Balances due, to M^r Boyd, who has not paid the officers off for January & Feb^y — but is about it now; as far as the money in hand will go. I have examined M^r Walkers Voucher's for the Inclosed Account, and think them Sufficient. —

I sent him down, thinking that he might probably be of Use in the House, and nothing of importance to be done here, untill further Orders from you. —

Lieu^t Stark; who is not one of Us, as you have learnd by mine ~~of~~ Cap^t Lewis, declares ~~that~~ he will give up in case he is ordered to Augusta in room of Frazer — It will be very agreeable to me, and I think for the Interest of the Service that you order him there immediately.

To order Cap^t Joshua Lewis to Green Brier, To Relieve Cap^t Hog; or elsewhere, upon our distant Frontiers, would disappoint him who has declar'd himself Counsellor & Aid de Camp to Gov^r Sharpe.¹ He is by with hopes and Expectations, Exults for Joy at the Change, Struts like a Bull Frog, and is ready to Enter the Service of Maryland.²

Cap^t Coxs Company about 38 Noncommissioned Officers includ — He is here at this time, perfectly happy, and cannot tell me his Exact number. —

Cap^t Ashby had 40 men Serj^t included, but taking a disgust at him, Eight of them came to Fort Cumberland to join the Regem^t. I sent a Detachm^t of Volunteers in their Room.

¹ Captain Dagworthy.

² Governor Sharpe had been appointed by General Shirley commander of 4000 troops to be raised in the southern colonies.

I shall Wait your Orders with Impatience, and am
with Respect

Sir,

Your most Ob^t Hu^{ble} Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN

FORT CUMBERLAND

March 29th 1756

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

The inclos'd is a Rough but Exact Copy of M^r
Boyd's Accounts. The First contains the Disburse-
ments from The 1st of Sep^r to the 1st of January.

The other The disbursem^{ts} for January & February
& Arrears. The Balance in M^r Boyd's hands is
£311. . 5. . 3½ which I shall desire him to Apply to the
Paym^t of the Officers for Jan & Feby — nor for-
getting to Settle their Recruiting Acc^{ts} which Bal-
ances in the Country's Favour are very Considerable
— I have Examind The Receipts and Vouchers, and
find them to. Answer, and am with Respect,

Sir,

Your most Ob^t hu^{ble} Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN

FORT CUMBERLAND

March 30th 1756.

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 3^d April 1756

SIR/

Inclosed is the Return for this Month of my Com-
pany. I arrived here this Evening with the greatest

part of the Men I carried out, greatly fatigued & mostly reduced with famine & a flux however Mr Fleming thinks that Rest & Regular Diet will recover Most of them & therefore has returned but one Sick of those that are present. Maj Lewis no Doubt will Inform you of the State of the Ill concerted Expedition that Miscarried from the Disobedience of Men Undisciplined, & Subject to no Military Law, a too Smal Store of provisions; & the most Impassable Route that ever was Attempted.¹ I have not time to give you the particulars, as I have just Embraced a Sudden Opp^y of Conveying this to Augusta Courth^o, with the Return; & to Desire the Remittance of the Companies pay for the 2 Months by gone; as the Men are really in Want of Shirts Shoes & Every part of Cloathing, and Expect new Regimentals this Spring. I hope as formerly hinted that the Arrears for Jan^y & Feby 55 will be Sent for the Men under me Draughted from the other ~~Captains~~ Recruiting Officers Last Spring I am w Respect

Sir

Your Very hum^e Serv^t

PET^r: HOG

P. S: I shall Also Expect money to Enlist Men to Compleat the Company first Opp^y P. H.

¹ Major Lewis had been sent in command of an expedition against the Shawanese town, situated at the junction of the Great Kanawha and Ohio rivers, with Captains Hog, Preston, Smith, Alexander, Breckenridge, Woodson, and Overton and their several companies, also Captain Paris in command of friendly Cherokees. The entire force, including Indians, amounted to 365 men. After six weeks of fruitless suffering and absolute starvation, they had been obliged to abandon the attempt, and return, without ever having reached their destination.

FROM GEORGE WASHINGTON TO SPEAKER ROBINSON.

DEAR SIR,

I arrived here yesterday, and though not a little fatigued, and incessantly hurried by the afflicting news from the back inhabitants, who are hourly importuning me for assistance, which is not in my power to give — I cannot omit this favourable opportunity to give some account of the gloomy aspect that things bear at present. And I am sorry to say, that unless there are speedy and vigorous measures taken by the Assembly, I fear things will still assume a more melancholy appearance! — I have transmitted to the Governor sundry accounts which have arrived here since I did, which I hope he will lay before you, as I have not had time to copy them. The people in general are greatly intimidated, and so apprehensive of danger, that I really believe the blue ridge Mountains will in a little time become the Frontiers of Virginia. If the fears of the people do not magnify numbers, those of the Enemy are not inconsiderable. They have made many ineffectual attempts upon several of our Forts; destroyed Cattle, burned Plantations; and this in defiance of our smaller parties, while they dextrously avoid the larger.

Our Detachments, by what I can learn, have sought them diligently; but the cunning and vigilance of Indians in the Woods are no more to be conceived, than they are to be equalled by our people. —

Indians are only match for Indians; and without these, we shall ever fight upon unequal Terms.

I hope the Assembly, since they see the difficulty

of getting men by enlistment, will no longer depend upon that uncertain way of raising them; but make each of the lower Counties furnish its full proportion. Many of the men which we have already got, are extreme sorry; but I did not care to discharge them, until others could be had in their stead.

I would therefore beg leave to recommend, — that more should be draughted than what are necessary to complete our numbers, which may be seen by Colonel Stephens return to the Governor — and then out of the whole our Complement may be chosen of active and resolute men; such as have been practised in the use of arms; and are what is commonly called marksmen: and in order to encourage those to go with less reluctance I think it not amiss, that they should only serve eighteen or twenty months and then be discharged: Twenty months will produce two full campaigns; which will, I apprehend, bring matters nearly to a crisis one way or other.

However unaccountable it may appear to Gentlemen unused to the Indian method of Warring; to say that five hundred Indians have it more in their power to annoy and disturb our Inhabitants than ten times as many Regulars, it is literally true; for besides the advantage they have in the woods, their cunning and patience in waiting for opportunities to commit their Murders, are no more to be paraleled, than their activity and indefatigable Sufferings — Their cunning is only to be equalled by that of the Fox; and, like them, they seize their prey by stealth. They will travel from pole to pole depending upon chance, and their own dexterity for provision. But here, they have not that occasion; for the Cattle of the Inhab-

itants have become their chief subsistence — For which reason, as I observed to the Governour, I do not think it unworthy the consideration of the Legislature to compel the Inhabitants, if there is a prospect of a General War or certainty that these disturbances may continue, to dwell in Town-ships, working at each others Farms by turns; and to drive their Cattle into the more internal parts of the Country. Were this done, they would be an overmatch for small parties of Indians; and large ones could not subsist without the assistance of their Stock; as Game is now very scarce among the Inhabitants.

I hope you will be kind enough to excuse the freedom with which I have offered my opinion; and impute it to the hearty zeal I owe to, and wish to serve my Country.

I was disappointed in my expectations of continuing on to Fort Cumberland for want of an Escort. I applied to Lord Fairfax to see if we could raise a number of the Militia; and have ordered a party of one hundred men from Fort Cumberland to join this Body; if any such are collected at Enoch's; with which I shall endeavor to scour the mountains and suspected Grounds between this and the Allegany, but I will discover their lurking places.

His Lordship thought it expedient to use exhortations with the men; for Orders are no longer regarded here. So that the success of this attempt I cannot pretend to determine. Thus much you may be assured of, that nothing in my power shall be unattempted to repel the Enemy, and quiet the people.

I am, Dear Sir, &c.

WINCHESTER, April 7th 1756.

G. W.

FROM THE HON. MR. SPEAKER ROBINSON.

DEAR SIR/

I am under some difficulty in giving my Advice in your present situation, as I think your presence may be necessary in both Places, tho from the complaints I have heard from some Gent, who perhaps know nothing of the Matter, of the Behaviour of some of the Officers at the Fort,¹ and the Opinion they have that things would be conducted much better if you was present, and the Apprehensions many of them are under at this time from the Enemy, which I know would be considerably lessened if you was with the Forces, I am induced to think it will be best for you to proceed up, as I am afraid it will be some days before the Assembly will come to a Resolution in what manner to Act, and I am persuaded the Committee will excuse your not attending when your presence may be necessary above, I would advise you however to wait on the Gov^r and have his sentiments on the Matter I am

D^r Sir

Your Affec^t Friend and
Servant

JOHN ROBINSON

[Indorsed by Washington — "April 1756."]

¹ "Yesterday I received yours by Mr. Kirkpatrick, and am sorry to hear of the reflections upon the conduct of the officers. I could wish their names had been particularized that justice might be done to the innocent and guilty; for it is extremely hard, that the whole corps should suffer reproaches for the inadvertence and misconduct of a few." — Washington to Robinson, April 24, 1756.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Apr. 8th 1756

SIR

You formerly had a Commission to appoint Courts Martial, as that was not explicit enough, but rather a Repetition of the Act of Assembly I therefore send You enclos'd an Order to appoint such Courts when You shall see proper, & its agreeable to Col^o Innes's Order from General Braddock —

I hope the Affairs of the Regim^t are not in so bad a Condition as represented here. The Assembly were greatly inflamed being told that the greatest Immoralities & Drunkenness have been much countenanced and proper Discipline neglected;¹ I am willing to think better of our Officers, & therefore suspend my Judgement till I hear from You. I desire You will keep them properly employ'd in Patrolling the Woods & if possible to scalp some of the barbarous Enemy, to prevent & discourage the inhuman Murders in our back Settlements. Maj^r Lewis & his Men are return'd having done nothing essential. I believe they did not know the Way to the Shawnesse Towns, I expect him in Town to give a

¹ "It gave me infinite concern to find in yours by Governour Innes, that any representations should inflame the Assembly against the Virginia Regiment; or give cause to suspect the morality and good Behaviour of the Officers. How far any of the individuals may have deserved such insidious reflections, I will not take upon me to determine: but this I am certain of; and can call my conscience, and what I suppose will be a more demonstrable proof in the eyes of the world, my Orders to witness how much I have, both by Threats and persuasive means, endeavored to discountenance Gaming, drinking, swearing and irregularities of every kind. While I have, on the other hand, practised every artifice to inspire a laudable emulation in the Officers for the Service of their Country, and to encourage the Soldiers in the unerring exercise of their Duty." — Washington to Dinwiddie, April 18, 1756.

proper Acc^t of his March &c. I wish You Health
& hope to see You here soon. I remain

Sir

Your Friend & hble Serv^t

ROB^t. DINWIDDIE.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE Esq^r
His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor
and Commander in Chief of the Colony
and Dominion of Virginia —

To GEORGE WASHINGTON Esq^r

By Virtue of the Power and Authority to me given
and granted by his Majesty I do hereby authorize and empower
You to hold and appoint Courts Martial for the Tryal of
Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers as Colonel and Com-
mander in Chief of the Virginia Regiment for all Crimes and
Offences whatsoever pursuant to the Act of Assembly for punish-
ing Mutiny and Desertion And for so doing this shall be Your
Warrant

Given under my Hand and Seal
this Seventh day of April 1756 —

ROB^t. DINWIDDIE

By the Governor's Command

W^m. WITHERS Sy

FROM COMMISSARY THOMAS WALKER.

WILLIAMSBURG April y^e 14 1756

S^r

As the Committee have not Settled my accounts
with M^r. Kirkpatrick I shall endeavor to settle them

my self, for the following reasons to wit, As I have the Vouchers here it will be attended with trouble & Hazard to carry them up to fort Cumberland, & when that is done they must be brought here again. The Road from the blue ridge to the Fort being at this time dangerous is a further reason for should I ^{be} cut of or my Vouchers lost my Family might suffer much and further, I expect it will be agreeable to you as it will save you the Trouble of Settling with the Committee, after Settling with me. — I should much rather choose to Settle with you than that Set of Gentlemen, was it not for the reasons above mentioned. As what I have wrote is truth & though in my plain way hope no apology is necessary. — As soon as my Accounts are Settled I shall proceed to you as fast as possible and in the mean time you may assure your self nothing in my Power shall be wanting for the good of the Common Cause & Honour of every worthy Individual of the Virginia Regiment. I hope the diligence of my assistants will prevent my absence being of the least ill consequence to the Common Cause. That ^{the} Governour of all things May Protect, & Direct you, is the Prayer of

Your Most Humble Servant

THOMAS WALKER

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

W^hBURG 14 April 1756

DEAR SIR

Y^r Letter to the Governor has been read in Council, but as no Shipping has arriv'd Since your Depart-

ture the Gen^l Assembly is at some Loss what to propose, debate on and finish — Some Jealousies interrupt the good agreement wisht for — Your Appointment of an Aid de Camp & Secretary¹ is thought extraordinary and think the Committee will not allow Pay for — The H^o of Burgesses adjourn to Monday next hoping Some London Ship may bring Us Intelligence of our public Affairs whereon to Act — M^r Fielding Lewis now here tells Us the Indians since the Scalping of the Sieur Domville² have made another Attack, cut off a Family burnt the House & which has added to the former Panic, prevailed to make Col^o Wood & Family desert his Fortification & Plantation to the great Discouragement of Others. I hope the Cash M^r Kirkpatrick carrys will enable You to keep your Soldiers in due Obedience and make all possible Efforts towards repelling & vanquishing the restless Enemy of our Country. Will not the Marylanders act against our common Invaders! who come over Potomack from their Province which they first pass through — Major Dobbs returnd th' other Day to his Father whence He is to proceed wth two hundred Soldiers to N York there to receive Gen^l Shirley's Orders — who if not assisted Soon from Home is unlikely to begin the concerted Operations wth Success.³

¹ "I have appointed Captain George Mercer (whose seniority entitled him to it) my aid-de-camp; and Mr. Kirkpatrick of Alexandria, my secretary, a young man bred to business, of good character, well recommended, and a person of whose abilities I had not the least doubt." — Washington to Dinwiddie, October 11, 1755.

² The Sieur Donville, in command of a small party of Indians, had been killed and scalped by a party under Paris, on the North River.

³ The expedition against Crown Point and Niagara.

M^r Lewis told me It was expected Y^r Brother John would be married this Day. We wish He may Soon carry his Bride to Mount Vernon to make y^e Neighbourhood more agreeable to Belvoir and Beneficial to You —

It's talked of among the Burgesses that an Enquiry in intended relating to the Misbehaviour of some of your Officers — whilst enlisting or pretending to Enlist men and discharging them at Pleasure.

For particulars I refer to M^r Kirkpatrick and remain wishing You all Happiness

D^r S^r

Y^r very affect^e Friend

& obed^t Serv^t

W : FAIRFAX

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Apr. 15th 1756

SIR

Your Letter by Jenkins I rec^d & it's now before the House of Burgesses, I have reason to expect they will pass a Law for a Draught from the Militia to augment the Forces to 2000 tho' they are very slow in their Proceedings.

I am very sorry for the Acc^t you give of those Miscreant barbarous Murders; I hope You have sent a proper Reinforcem^t to Conegachege, & for the present, with the assistance of Lord Fairfax, raise as many of the Militia as You may see necessary, till the Act of Assembly passes for Draughts from the Militia.

I am endeavouring to prevail with the Cherokees to have a number of them sent to the Fort, but they also are very tedious in their Consultations, but I hope to prevail with them to send forty or fifty.

I am extremely hurried must therefore be excused writing further, but sincerely wishing You Health & Protection from the Banditti I remain

Sir

Your most hble Serv^t

ROB^t DINWIDDIE.

FROM WILLIAM WITHERS, ESQ.

Apr. 15th 1756

SIR

The enclos'd Letter from Gov. Sharpe relat^s to the Murder of Lieu^t Gordon was omitted to be forwarded with the Governour's, therefore by his Orders I write, to desire You wou'd inform Yourself of the Affair & direct the Evidences to attend at Frederick Court in Myld agreeable to Gov. Sharpe's Letter.

I am

Sir

Your most hble Serv^t

W. WITHERS

FROM GOVERNOR SHARPE TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

ANNAPOLIS, March 30.th 1756—

SIR

I send this to acquaint you with an unhappy Affair that I am told has lately happened at the Mouth of

Conegochige within this Province; I have my information only from Report, but by what I can learn there was a Party of Colonel Washington's Regiment posted somewhere in Virg^a opposite the Place above mentioned; Lieutenant Gordon who commanded it on some Account or other came over into Maryland & falling into a Fray of which I cannot learn any thing particular, was killed by an Inhabitant of this Province who was thereupon apprehended but thro' the Ignorance of a County Justice was soon after admitted to Bail. As soon as I was advised thereof I ordered a Provincial Warrant to be instantly issued requiring the Sherif of Fred^a County where the Fact was committed to take the Offender into Custody & carry him before a Provincial Magistrate, to be dealt with according to Law & to take his Tryal at the next Assizes for the County which will be held at Frederick Town the 5th of May next: when the Attorney General will be sent up to prosecute: You will therefore be pleased to direct the Surviving Officer of the above mentioned Party to order such Soldiers or other Inhabitants of Virginia as may have been Witnesses to this unhappy Accident to attend at the Assizes & give their Evidence. In case such Witnesses should be afraid of being molested (of which however I think they have not the least reason to be apprehensive) they shall on the Officer's making Application either to the Court or myself have a Protection which Your Honour will be pleased to signify to him that what ever might be the Issue of the Tryal, there may not be the least room given any Person whatsoever to

insinuate hereafter that every Step was not taken to bring the Criminal to Condign Punishment. Your Honour will I hope be persuaded that every Measure shall be taken by this Government that is agreeable to Law & Justice; & believe that I am

P. S.	with great Respect
A Copy of this Letter is	Sir Your most humble
sent to the Commanding	& most obed ^t Servant
Officer of the Virg ^a Troops	HOR ^o SHARPE.
posted near the mouth of	
Conegochieg —	

FROM CAPTAIN JOHN ASHBY.¹

An Extract of Cap^t Ashbys Letter/

Apr^l 15th 1756

SIR/

this day my fort was Demanded of me by four hundred Indians and we came to a party, I told the interpreter that I would not give up my fort untill I was killed and all my men, they first told me to make ready, I told them I was Ready, any time to give Battle & I would give them Battle They also told me that there was two thousand gone to Juniata and fifteen hundred to Cumberland fort, and four hundred to attact me, and also four hundred to attact the upper fort Cocks and that their order was not to kill but to take all to Allegheny, I told them that I was but a Captain & I cold not give it up, nor

¹ Son of Edward, and grandson of Edmund Ashby, born, 1707, died, 1797. Married Catherine Huffman, 1781. Captain Ashby was the bearer of Washington's dispatches containing the news of Braddock's defeat from Winchester to Williamsburg, and became a Colonel during the War for Independence.

would not, but I would send to our great man, and he might do as he pleased & they Agreed that I should send an Express¹ . . . Test by —

JOHN ASHBY

I give him a dram and so Departed without one fire of a gun & in the Evening I heard them attack the fort at the mouth of the Creek and a number of guns fired but what is done I know not.² I believe Every word that they told me was a lie, I seen a vast number but not four hundred. Sir

I am Your most Humble Servt
to command

JOHN ASHBY

To Coll^l HENRY VANMETER and
so to Cap^t WAGGONER these

FROM THE HON. MR. SPEAKER ROBINSON.

DEAR SIR/

I recd your Letter by the Express and am sorry to find by it the unhappy situation our back Inhabitants are in from the frequent Incursions of the French and Indians, owing in my Opinion in a great Measure to the obstinacy and dastardlyness of the People themselves, and, I am sorry to say it, I fear from the Conduct of some of our Officers, of whom there are terrible reports, but I make no doubt you will by

¹ "Ashby's letter is a very extraordinary one. The design of the Indians was only, in my opinion, to intimidate him into a surrender." — Washington to Dinwiddie, April 22, 1756.

² "A small fort, which we have at the mouth of Patterson's Creek, containing an officer and thirty men guarding stores, was attacked smartly by the French and Indians; they were as warmly received, upon which they retired." — Washington to Dinwiddie, April 22, 1756.

your Presence and Prudence put a stop to their irregularities, and quiet the Minds of the desponding inhabitants, The Assembly has determined to raise as many men as will make the number in pay 1500, not by new Companies but by adding to the old ones, the men to be raised are to be drafted out of the several Counties except Hampshire Frederick Augusta Bedford and Halifax, which were excepted because if any of the Militia should be sent out it is imagined they will be taken out of those Counties. I have detained M^r Kirk Patrick longer than I intended owing to some misunderstanding between the Governor and myself, he refused to give me a Warrant for the last 3000, and continued so to do till this morning, I have now sent you by him £2416. 14 which is all I could get ready for him, the Assembly has ordered £25. — to be divided among the Party that killed M. Donville which I desire you will pay them, and I will account with you for it, I must also desire you will pay Cap^t Stewart £11. — for me. The Memorial of the Officers is now before the House and I daresay their request will be readily complied with you may be assured of my Assistance and that I am with the greatest Truth

D^rSir

Your affec^t Friend

JOHN ROBINSON

April 17. 1756

FROM LANDON CARTER, ESQ.D^r SIR

M^r Swaringham intending up to morrow for Winchester gives me an opportunity of expressing my great concern for the Death & Defeat of Cap^t Mercer¹ and for the dismal apprehension that those who yet Survive the Indian Massacre must necessarily be under. And indeed my friend I must add that this Concern is greatly aggravated when I find by your letter to Col^o Carter that you have suffered your self to be affected with some reflections that at most were only hinted at some few of the Officers who perhaps may have behaved like disorderly young men When you can't but know that it can only be the want of more power in your Country to have added every hon^r & reward that even Perfect Merit could have entitled itself to, how are we grievd. to hear Col^o George Washington hinting to his Country he is willing to retire Sir Merit begets Envy and should such A thing happen at this hour it must Glut the malice of those who wish you ill. will they not then say see Y^r darling cloaking fear under the Colour of disgust Give me leave then as your intimate Friend to persuade you to forget that if any thing has been said to your dishon^r and recollect that it could ^{not} _^ have come from any man that knew you or your Country and as I perceive by another letter it may have ^{been} _^ the artifice of one in no esteem among your Countrymen to raise in you such unjust suspicions that would

¹ Captain John Mercer had been killed in a skirmish with the Indians at Edward's Fort.

enduce you to desert the cause that his own perform^t might meet with no Obstacle¹ I am confident that you will endeavour to give us the good effects not only of y^r duty but of ouer great cheerfullness & satisfaction you place in such a service If I expostulate with you so warmly tis only to save my self and your other friends from much difficulty that must attend our endeavours to Justifye y^r Conduct should y^o decline No Sir rather ^{let} Braddocks bed be your aim than anything that might discolour those Laurels that I promise my self are kept in store for y^o

The Gov^r no doubt will effect something that may put it y^r Power to save your declining Country & revenge the blood of y^r Slaughterd Companions and that these are my Wishes observe my heart attends my pen when I subscribe my self

Y^r most respectfull Serv^t

LONDON CARTER

A whole crowd of
Females have orderd me to tender
their best wishes for y^r success & I don't doubt
but this night will in a great measure ^{be dedicated} to heaven for y^r protection

Ap^r 21. 1756 at Candle light

My respects to all y^r officers and tell them that hon^r & regard are not only the usual but must be the certain effects of a vigorous & successfull past and For

¹ At this time [April, 1756] an effort was made by the enemies of Washington to remove him, and place Colonel Innes in the chief command of the Maryland and Virginia troops. Washington, in consequence of this, again threatened to resign.—SCHARF.

Gods sake since you find that our enemy shew only small parties to draw our men into ambuscades let these be most Cautiously guarded agst. Col^o: Carter is gone to see poor Col^o: Carter Burwell whose relapse has alarmd his friends and perhaps may not write by this Oppertunity. President Burwell is also fallen into a kind of Reverrye wch I am apprehensive will remove him from these our continual fears

FROM COLONEL CHARLES CARTER, ESQ.

April 22 1756

DEAR S^r

Your favour without date came to my hands yesterday; from a conversation with L^t: Rutherford I judge it was wrote on Sunday last from which circumstance I conclude you had not seen M^r: Kirkpatrick nor Cap^t: Stewart who I believe would have satisfied you that the House of Burgesses have y^e greatest expectations from y^r: Personal appearance on our Frontiers and are so far from imputing any mistakes or irregularities of the Officers to you that I am satisfied they would have resentd it to y^r: satisfaction if any person had.

We all know there are many men to be found in All armys abandon'd to y^e greatest vices but that can't be imputed to the Com^r: whose example is strictly aimiable and that that is y^r: general character I dare afir. and from my constant attendance in the House I can with great truth say I never heard your conduct questiond When ever you are mentiond tis

with the greatest respect I hope you will therefore arm y^r Self with patience and despise such reflections as May be cast by any Malevolent enimies to you and every upright member of society. The end of those sort of men is to raise uneasiness in y^r Breast and to creat a distrust of y^r friends in hopes of carrying into execution there secret dangerous designs. I have communicated y^r letter to many of y^r friends and we are much at a loss to guess at y^e authers and the charge unless some irregularities of the Officers that have been mentiond has lead unshrinking individuals into reflections on the whole from a letter wrote by y^e worthy cap^t Peachy your orders and Instructions appear in a light worthy the character of y^e most experienced officer and I assure you a very great majority of our House would prefer you to any Person and in order to prev^t a superior command are determind the men to be raisd by lot shall not be marchd out of the Colony. The Number in the whole is 1500 they are to be raisd by lot out of the able bodied men in all the countys except five frontier countys and with the greatest expedition so that you may expect to have y^r reg^t compleat early in may and without an additional Num^r of Officers ^{a Chain of} _^ Forts are to be built on our western Frontiers.

Several Ships are arrivd in Rap^e and York but the acc^t are not material as little alteration is made in y^e State and the same expecⁿ of a sudden rupture continues.

M^r Benjⁿ Grymes Returnd in a mary land Ship who says France offers 4 milli^{ons} and to comp^s with y^e Treaty of Utreck but our King demands 8 millions

ster^s and a large num^r of Men of Warr to be deliverd as Security and every thing Settld to his Satisfaction in America before he will put a stop to reprizals. I have not yet seen him.

I am concernd to hear of Poor Mercers and latters fate and I pray God to bless you and defend you upon all occasions and may y^o be the happy instrument of deliver^s us from y^e Barbarous incursions of our Enimies. The Cherokee Indians are to be marchd directly to Winchester I hope you will use y^r utmost ^{indeavours} to prevail with y^e Inhabitants to continue at their respective Settlements as deserting y^e County of Frederick will be a fatal Step and Subject them to ruin My comp^a to My Lord Fairfax and all my Acquaintance and believe me to be D^r S^r

Y^r Most obedient and aff^t

hum^l Serv^t

CHAS. CARTER.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Apr. 23^d 1756

SIR

Your Let^r of the 19th by M^r Rutherford came to my Hands Tuesday last, but Yours of the 16th by Express did not reach me till the day after. I am heartily sorry for the Death of Cap^t Mercer, & the other poor Men that were killed with him, it appears to me that the Enemy drew them out after them, pretending to fly, in order to destroy them from their lurking Places; but it surprizes me that we do not

hear of any of the Enemy being killed, probably as usual they secret their Dead.

It gives me much Concern to think of Your Situation & seeing our Numbers are so few, & that the Militia are so backward in rising on so necessary an Occasion & in so imminent Danger & Necessity. I am endeavouring with the Assembly to hasten the Bill for draughting the Militia to augment our Forces to 2000; & I expect this Day or To-morrow it will pass both Houses, & I shall very soon give my Assent to it — Your Proposal in regard to them is entirely agreeable to my Proposal to the House, excepting two more Field Officers, which I did not mention, but I shall agree thereto, tho' shall not appoint any more Officers till I see or hear from You — I have not the least Objection to y^r Brother's being a Lieu^t.¹

The Cherokees propose sending us 600 Men if we will build a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Country, which is agreed on, & Maj Lewis is appointed to oversee the building of it,² & I shall send 60 Men with him — I have had great Trouble with the Cherokees that are here to persuade them to go to Fort Cumberland, at last they have consented, there will be about 60 of them; & Lieu^t Baker here got four-

¹ Washington, in a letter to Dinwiddie, dated April 16, asked that a lieutenant's commission might be reserved for his brother.

² These Indians [Cherokees and Catawbas] demanded, as part of the treaty, that a fort should be built in the territory of each tribe by the English, as a place of refuge and protection for their women and children in the event of their warriors marching against the French. Virginia and South Carolina built the Cherokee fort, and North Carolina undertook to build the Catawbas'. — WADDELL.

The latter fort was never completed, and its exact location is unknown. It is supposed to be the same as "Old Fort" in McDowell County.

teen of the Nottaways, who are now here & will march To-morrow — I wish I could augment Your Forces immediately so as to scour the Woods of those mischievous Miscreants ; however keep up Your Spirits & in Time I hope we shall be able to vanquish them.

The Men draughted from the Militia will be under the same Regulation as those now under Y^r Command. Letters from England leave us still in Uncertainty as to Peace or War — Two Generals are appointed for America, Lord Loudoun, & Gen^l Abercrombie, & its tho^t they will bring over two Battalions, but whether for this Place or NYork remains uncertain, its further said H. Majesty intends to send blank Commissions for the Americans, if so, I doubt not You will be taken care of.

Pray examine Y^r Pay Master in regard to the Stopages for the People's Cloathing ; for I cannot have my Supplies settled without Your Assistance. I am excessively hurried with many different Affairs that I cannot write any more but that I am with Respect.

Sir

You most h^{ble} Serv^t

ROB^t DINWIDDIE

P: S: If the Militia are order'd to meet & }
do not appear, they sh^d be fined agreeable }
to the Act of Assembly—

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

W^{MS}BURG 26th April 1756.

DEAR SIR

I rec'd your Favor with the enclosd Estimate of your present Corps and proposd Regulation for 2000 Men to be formd into two Battalions. Those I have talkt with Seem to approve of the Scheme and wish it may be Effectuated.¹ The Proceedings below Stairs² go on slowly notwithstanding on hearing of the many and repeated Invasions of our Enemys, They appear alarmd and are for imediate Dispatch, Yet a few Hours lull their Fears and all 's well again. I hope You will receive this under the Escort and Convoy of our Cherokee and Nottoway Indians under the Care of Maj^r And^w. Lewis When being joynd You and known abroad to be under Y^r Command will be a great Checque to the French and their Indians. In the Account given of Captⁿ John Mercer's Defeat, I suspect the Indians Who are Swift on Foot drew our unwary People by a pretended Flight into an Ambuscade. Our Agent M^r Abercrombie writes, that the Lord Lowden³ & his Kinsman Col^o Abercrombie⁴ were namd for the

¹ Washington had submitted a plan for the disposal of the two thousand men by which he proposed to save the country five thousand and six pounds, sixteen shillings, and eight pence, claiming that they would be better appointed, and "established more after the British custom," adding, "And I humbly conceive, where we can pattern after our Mother country upon as easy terms as pursuing plans of our own, that we should at least pay that deference to her judgment and experience."

² The lower House of Assembly?

³ John Campbell, born, 1705; succeeded his father, Hugh, as fourth Earl of Loudoun, November, 1731; arrived in America, July, 1756; returned to England in 1757; Lieutenant-General in 1758; General in 1770; died, April 27, 1782. — BROCK.

⁴ James Abercrombie, of Glassaugh, was born in 1706. Sent to America in June, 1756, with the rank of Major-General, he held the chief command until the arrival of Loudoun, and resumed it on the return of the latter to England. Superseded by Amherst, he returned to England in 1759, and died, April 28, 1781. — BROCK.

Command of the Several Forces to be employd in N^o. America and three Regiments to be Embarqu'd with them, but their long tarrying gives too great an Advantage to the Enemy who are dayly projecting and doing Us manifold Mischiefs. No Advances in the H^o of B. relating to Your's and Officer's Memorial — A long Sessions but little of Importance done. In the Gen^l Court a Judgment is obtaind for your late Brother¹ ag^t Keyes who on pressing Solicitation is allowd Six Months for Payment; also ag^t Col^o Lomax who flatters himself with the Prospect of great Wealth from his Share of a Copper Mine given Him and Col^o Chiswell and Col^o Joshua Fry which has a Show of much rich Ore —

ⁿ
O the 27th last Night the Governor told me He was concernd that in your Letter to Him You should express great Uneasiness of Mind for not having every Thing as You wish, observing his own frequent Disappointments, And that his Endeavors has been to make your Situation easy. Accordingly yesterday P. M. issued his express Orders to the Lieut^o of the Countys of Fairfax, Prince W^m, Culpepper, Spotsylvania, Orange, Stafford & Caroline to send half their Militia to Joyn You forthwith, the Officers to consult with and have y^r Directions in what Manner Your Corps & They can best repel and drive away or humble the Savage Enemy. The H^o of B. are pleasd with his Honor's Orders and depend on your Vigilance and Success. Your Endeavors in the Service and Defence of Your Country

¹ Lawrence Washington.

must redound to Your Honor, therefore pray don't let any unavoidable Interruptions Sicken your Mind in the Attempts You may pursue, Your good Health and Fortune is the Toast at every Table, Among the Romans Such a general Acclamation and public Regard shown to any of their Chieftains were always esteemd a high Honor and gratefully accepted —

Y^r Brother John is espoused to the late Miss Bushrod.¹ 500 Small Arms, 40 B^{rs} of Powder, Shott & Flints are orderd imediately to Fredricks'burg under the Care of Doct^r Walker who is also appointed Commissary to Supply the needful Provisions — We here hope when these Bodys of Militia & the Indians Joyn, You will be able to March ag^t the Enemy if advisable —

All Your Friends Salute You, in which Gratulations and cordial Wishes for every Felicity that can reward a Soldier, None can exceed

Dear Sir

Y^r affec^t Friend &c

W. FAIRFAX.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Apr. 26th 1756

SIR

I rec^d Y^r Letter by this Express last Night, & this Morning laid all the Letters before the House of Burgesses & really it gives me very great Uneasiness & Concern to observe the dismal Situation our back Settlers are in — And when I consider the Slowness

¹ Hence the name Bushrod Washington.

of the House in raising Men — I have sent Expresses to the Counties of Frederick, Fairfax, Prince W^m, Culpepper, Orange, Stafford, Spotsylvania, Caroline, Albemarle, & Louisa, ordering the Commanding Officers of each to march one half of their ^{whol} Militia immediately to Winchester; & I shall send directly to Fredricksb^g 40 bls Powder 500 Small Arms, with Shott & Flints to Commissary Walker who goes up from this to take the necessary Care in distributing the same.

I am excessively hurried with the above Dispatches that I can write no more at Present but recommend^s You to the Protection of God I remain

Sir

Your most hble Servant

ROBT. DINWIDDIE.

FROM COLONEL CHARLES CARTER.

W^hBURGH Apr^l 27 1756

D^r S^r

I recd y^r Second and third of the 22^d of this instant since which I have not had leisure to answer it I am now in y^e country and have just stole a moment to tell you all I can learn is that a few of y^r youths in the service have been at times imprudent and drank too Freely and in their cups have said what none of them in their sober moments would willingly own I think as you have never in the least been reflectd on you are too much affectd I hope you will have a better opinion of y^r Country and not condemn us upon a misrepresentation. I hope the

reinforcement orderd will enable you extricate y^r
Bleeding Country from y^e threat^d danger.

I am D^r S^r

Y^r aff^t hum^e Serv^t

CH CARTER

FROM LANDON CARTER, ESQ.

D^r SIR

The bearer of this will God willing be my son Landon whose inclinations for the Army have been before discovered but then I had no relish for it because I foresaw in the Number of Masters and one ignorant director many things would fall to an officer's lot to account for when every truth received no credit that should be admitted for mis^{adventure}conduct for these reasons I put him by but now under an Association where the whole body are evidences and the world only their judges thro' impertinence I have given him leave and would recommend him to a little of y^r respect tho' I would not have you be particular in any instance least it might raise the jealousy of others, altho I must at the same time tell you that it will puzzle you to avoid it for without ever once I believe endeavouring at it he is become the favorite of every acquaintance by a mild easy, familiar and inoffensive way, a Youth of great temper, great Virtue and great resolution will Always find a friend and y^e may tell Peachey if he is in the way that he may shew that Landon and he are acquainted without giving offence

Your letter got to me yesterday that you wrote in

answer to mine of the 21. April I am glad to find y^e still reflect that it must be some misrepresentation God knows where and how founded that has occasioned so many letters from y^e Corps as if all were affected with the Poison of one babbling tongue or rather as if there was not one rake or debauchée ever heard of in ^{an} army. Some are very daring, charging the Country with ingratitude, boasting of their great toil, and willingness, to serve her when they had ease and plenty at home, and telling her that tho she ought have boasted of her gratitude to her Sons of Valour yet now she has cancelled and effaced every pretence to such a claim Surely S^r These fellows write letters with the points of their Swords & Seal them with pistol bullets — truly — truly I laugh at such stuff is it not babbling for babbling. This made many friends to Y^e Corps ashamed that their imprudent Correspondents should shew them about and at a time when the Regiment was Augmenting and a Memorial was preparing to move his majesty to take it under his protection and recommending the Officers to his gracious favour. there is some attonement due for this and were I the judge it should be a fine of five Indian scalps for every letter that wore such a Complexion and when all comes to all as the saying is ^{is} who believes it Perhaps one man in a hundred

As to Want of Regulation in the method of providing I have been sensible of it but it has ^{all} along been owing to want of experience had Virg^a from first to last one man in it that was not obligd to guess at the way and then clear it or stumble as he

1777

will Certainly no. You were Compell'd to grope in the dark and now Necessity giving a Glimpse of the proper methods we are really so poor as not to provide cash enough to execute y^r plan altho tis a good one in short she has been a neglected Colony by her mother Country and had there been a more active King on the throne of France they must have made a Conquest of it long agoe — should we talk of oblying men to serve y^r Country y^o are sure to have a fellow mumble over y^e words Liberty & Property a thousand times S^r I think as You do I have endeavourd tho' not in y^e field yet in the Senate as much as Possible to convince the Country of danger and they know it but like Stingy creatures they are willing to wait for rains to wet the Powder and Rats to eat the bow strings of the enemy ^{rather} _^ than attempt to drive them from their Frontiers perhaps when they are at their gates they may be more thoughtfull — These considerations sent out the Patriot blues and if they are not lucky themselves it will not have the effect for altho the law does now in a manner give £10. a man for enlisting I fear next monday altho I have but ^{twenty} ~~ten~~ to find in Richmond that I shall be oblyd to hunt the swamps for them as you do Indians — If y^o can read this tis as much as y^o can I write with an uneasy head and let my pen run as it will perhaps it is the word I mean but ten to one it is not

My best Wishes attend y^o I am

Y^r most humble servt

P. S. Daniel Williams

LONDON CARTER

a brother to the Lieu^t is one enlisted under last list

& so is Hendrew & the Others from Richmond & they desire me to inform y^e that their time expires the 1st Dec^r next I should be Glad they could be under Peachey I believe they will be have well

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG April 29th 1756

SIR

Your Letter of the 24th was delivered me by Cap^t Peachy, which Letter with his Information gives me great Pain & Uneasiness for the back Settlements, & your present distress'd Situation,¹ I have & continue to do every Thing in my Power for Your relief.

The Militia of ten Counties are ordered to march directly for Winchester, Small Arms, Powder, Shott &c. have been sent from this to Fredricksburg two Days ago, as the Winds have been tolerably fair I think they will be at Fredricksburg To-morrow. Commissary Walker is sent up to forward the Ammunition to You, to provide Provisions & any other necessary Services; & I hope soon after the arrival of the Militia You will be able to open the Communication with Fort Cumberland — M^r Walker has My Orders to send for the Irish Beef at Alexandria, & I hope we have Men sufficient to guard the Provisions at Conegochege.

¹ "Three families were murdered the night before last, at the distance of less than twelve miles from this place; and every day we have accounts of such cruelties and barbarities as are shocking to human nature. It is not possible to conceive the situation and danger of this miserable country. Such numbers of French and Indians are all around, that no road is safe; and here we know not the hour when we may be attacked." — Washington to Dinwiddie, April 24, 1756.

The Cherokees left this on Monday for Augusta Court House, & I send an Express to Major Lewis to hasten them to Winchester. As to an Attempt against the Towns of the Enemy it must be suspended a little till we secure our Frontiers.

As to a Supply for the Militia, if the Commissary should be disappointed in his purchase, You must order any Provisions You have for their Support, without any regard to what they were provided for.

I dread the Consequence, if You have not Men immediately to Your Assistance, I have therefore given positive & strong Orders to the Commanding Officers of each County to march their Militia immediately to Winchester.

I am surpriz'd at the Information You have of the Cabales of the People in the Neighbourhood of Winchester in forming themselves in Parties to capitulate with the Enemy, if You can make a Discovery thereof when the Militia reaches You, You are to make Prisoners of them all, that they may be tried for High Treason & punish'd according to Law, for I cou'd not think we had such Wretches among us, & if there is any Foundation for the Report endeavour to detect them, to be made Examples of to deter others.¹

I have carefully perused the Copy of Your Council of War & the Letters You have enclos'd, I am sin-

¹ "I have been just now told, that numbers about the neighbourhood hold councils and cabals for very dishonorable purposes, and unworthy the thoughts of a British subject. Despairing of assistance and protection from below [as they foolishly conjecture] they talk of capitulating and agreeing upon terms with the French and Indians, rather than lose their lives and fortunes through obstinacy." — Washington to Dinwiddie, April 24, 1756.

cerely concern'd & heartily griev'd for Your present Situation & be assured every Thing I can shall be done for Your relief & Assistance. I recommend You to the Protection of Heaven with sincere Prayers for Your Safety, & those poor People that are so much exposed to the Barbarities of a cruel & inhuman Enemy — I am Sincerely

Sir

Your most hble Servant

ROB^t DINWIDDIE

My kind Service to
Gov^r Innes —

FROM THE HON. SPEAKER ROBINSON.

DEAR SIR/

I recd your favour by the Express and am extremely concerned to hear of the distress the poor Inhabitants of Hampshire and Frederick are in but am in hopes from the Steps that are now taking here they will be soon relieved and encouraged to return to their habitations, You will receive a Letter from the Attorney, by which you will find that he at the head of a Company of Gent Volunteers are proceeding with the greatest dispatched to your Assistance,¹ We have passed a Bill for creating a Fort at Winchester, and the Council and House of Burgesses have agreed to a Representation to his Majesty in which You and the other Officers are recommended to his Majesty's favour, tho' I am in

¹ The Gentlemen Associators, a company of gentlemen volunteers of whom Peyton Randolph, the attorney-general, assumed the command.

great hopes it will be done before that representation reaches his Majesty; as we have advice that My Lord Loudon is coming over, and that he is to raise four More Regiments upon the Establishment in America, Our hopes Dear George are all fixed on You for bringing our Affairs to a happy issue, and I am very sure ^{if} you are properly assisted they wont be disappointed in their Expectations, that the Lord of Hosts will guard & protect you in all Dangers is the hearty prayer of him who is with the greatest sincerity

D^rSir

Your Most Aff^t Friend

May 3^d 1756

JOHN ROBINSON

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG May 3^d 1756

SIR

I am sincerely concern'd for Your Situation from the many flying Parties of French & Indians, but I hope before this reaches You a large body of Militia are at Winchester to reinforce You, & if possible to drive the Enemy over the Allegany Mountains; besides the Militia there are to be Drafts from each County to compleat Your Regiment to 1500 or 2000 Men, but I fear it will be a Month before they are all drafted.

I observe Col^o Stephen's Letters vindicating his Character, & I hope the Reports were without Foundation & in course malitious.

I approve, for the Reasons You assign, the fortifying of Winchester, & when the Militia arrives You may employ many of them on that Business, & if they expect extra Pay for that Service, You must agree with them accordingly; there are ten Cannon at Rock Creek with all the Ball & all other Appurtenances, of the same weight as those at Fort Cumberland; if You can get clear of the cruel Invaders You may send for them & mount them at Winchester.

As to Provisions to the poor distress'd who have fled to You for protection, Humanity calls on You to grant them Relief & I am persuaded Your good Nature ^{therein} will be approv'd of by every Person.

We are in great want of Lead now in the Magazine after the three Tons sent to Fredricksburg. Do you know what Quantity is at Fort Cumberland?

I am now sending up some more Powder & Small Arms for Alexandria — I have ordered every Thing in my Power that I cou'd conceive necessary for Your relief, & I wish it was further in my Power to send Forces sufficient & all other Necessaries for extracting the Men & the poor Frontier Inhabitants from the Cruelty of a barbarous Enemy, & I doubt not in a short Time to turn the Tables on them; keep up Your Spirits & hope that all will be right soon.

If they have ordered some of the Forces from Britⁿ here it will be very agreeable, but at present I cannot tell where they are to be landed.

The Gentlemen here have enter'd into an Associa-

tion, one hundred mounted & accouter'd on Horse-back, & propose carrying two hundred Volunteers with them, & intend to be at Fredricksb^g in their way to Winchester by the 20th of this Month, to be Comanded by the Atto^y Gen^l which I hope will ^{give} _^ great Spirits to our Common People.

My Respects to Col^o Innes, I remain with Prayers for Your Protection & am

Sir

Your hble Servant

ROBT. DINWIDDIE

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

At CAPT DANSIE'S

4. May 1756

SIR

Your Letter by Butler the Express was presented by the Governer & read in Council and imediately after Sent to the H^o of Burgesses

A Vessel fraught'd wth Gunpowder &c has been already sent to Fredricksburg under D^r Walker's Care for y^r Direction, and another is Since orderd wth 500 Arms, half Barr^l of Gun Powder of which I am to have for our County fifty Small Arms & Powder &c wanted. I hope early last Week the Militia of our County, P^{ce} W^m & Culpepper &c. have joynd You. G Fx. Col^o Martin &c Set off from W^{ms}burg last Fryday. Hoping the best I remain
D^r S^r

Y^r affect^e h^b Serv^t

W: FAIRFAX

P. S.

It would Surprize You to Add that M^r Attorney Gen^l talks of setting out wth Warner Lewis, Barnard Morse &c. proceed to march wth about Sixty Gentlemen &c Associates to See You at Winchester by the 25th inst. at farthest —

What You may expect from Such Voluntiers &c

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG May 8th 1756

SIR

Your Letter of the 3^d I rec^d. Yesterday, & observe its Contents. I have rec^d. the Indian Scalp & I doubt not but many more were killed in that small Skermish.¹

I am glad the Indians are gone over the Mountains, but I cannot think they were so numerous as represented, unless they have prevailed on the Twightwees to join with them; I am of Opinion if You cou^d send a Message to them by some trusty Indian, to let them know our Intentions against the French, & the Number of Warriors sent by their Father the King, to exterpate the French, & to protect their Lands, they wou^d continue steady in our Interest, for they will never forget the Insults & Murders committed against them by the French in the Year 1752.

We must not be too secure, for probably the

¹ The skirmish at Edwards Fort in which Captain Mercer was killed. The dead body of the Indian from which the scalp was taken was found later, thrust under some rocks.

Indians are gone to the Fort with their Plunder & may return reinforced, or more probable are ordered to the Northw^d where the greatest Push is intended against them, but we must be on our Guard.

I have by this Express wrote to Fredricksburg to stop the rest of the Militia from marching to Winchester; And the Draughts from the different Counties to compleat Your Regiment, I have ordered to be marched to Fredricksburg by the Majors of each County, where I expect they will be the End of this Month; I therefore desire You to send some of the best & most sedate of Your Officers to Fredricksburg by the last of this Month to receive them from the different Majors to be march'd to You.

A Chain of Forts are proposed, & an Association of Gentlemen will march from the North to the South with Your Advice to propose the proper Places to erect these Forts.¹

¹ Governor Dinwiddie had formed a project of an extensive chain of forts, embracing the whole line of frontier from Crown Point, to the Board of Trade on the 23d of February. A peculiar feature of his plan was, that the expenses of erecting and supporting these forts should be provided for by a land and poll tax, to be levied *by an act of Parliament*, which would take effect equally throughout *all the colonies*. He proposed a poll-tax of one shilling sterling for two years, which he thought would be sufficient for building the forts; and a perpetual land-tax of two shillings on every hundred acres of land, as a fund for keeping up the garrisons. "I know," he adds, "that our people will be inflamed, if they hear of my making this proposal, as they are averse to all taxes; but in my duty, and in obedience to your commands, I cannot but think it the most eligible, and it will remain as long as the land; but, if not done by an act of the British Parliament, I may venture to affirm, that no governors on this continent will be able to prevail on the Assemblies to pass laws for this purpose."

By his calculation there were at least a million of taxable polls in the colonies. Hence this tax would produce fifty thousand pounds a year. And the land-tax, estimated by the quitrents paid in Virginia, he believed would yield annually sixty thousand pounds.

The population of Virginia he considered at this time to be 293,472, of whom 173,316 were white, and 120,156 black. The militia were computed at 35,000 men fit to bear arms. — SPARKS.

I have given Orders to be particularly careful in making the Draughts from each County, by choosing the best of their Young Men. As to the Plan of Operations, what can I concert when our neighbouring Colonies are a Sleep & afford us no Assistance? no Great Guns or Engineers to attack their Fort which I much desired to be on the Offensive, but as we are now situated we can only remain on the Defensive to protect our Frontiers, unless we should be assisted by Lord Loudoun, for which Purpose Col^l Ludwell goes to New York with a Representation of our present Affairs, & to desire his Assistance, which if agreed to, I fear will come too late for this Year—So that on the whole I must depend on Your conducting the Forces in the most eligible manner for the protection of the People on our Frontiers; by persuading the Inhabitants to return to their Plantations, & directing by proper Signals their retiring to the Forts contiguous to them on any Emergency. When the Draughts arrive with You, You will then be able to dispose of Your Forces in a more regular Manner, by each Captain's having the Command of his own Company, at such Places, as You, by a Council of War may order, & their Pay may then be properly sent to them.

I could not prevail with the Assembly to put the Articles of War in Force, but as it is now, by their Act, You may conduct them pretty well; & I think the Act provides against Cowardice or Corresponding with the Enemy; & as to other Neglects, You may venture to take it upon Yourself by inflicting Corporal Punishment for quitting their Post, or sleep-

ing on their Post. The Assembly was prorogue'd last Friday, so Nothing more can be expected at present. I hope e'er this You have Militia sufficient till the Draughts join You, having stop'd any more marching to Winchester. I suppose this will be delivered You at Fort Cumberland, where I doubt not You will find Affairs in a much better Condition than were represented here.

Cloths for the Men I cannot supply, as no Ships are arrived; I think the Men lately enlisted, if not Cloth'd shou'd have no Stoppage made, if that will please them till clothed; You shou'd have wrote to the Treasurer on that head as You know I do not meddle with their Money.

The Commissary must be with You before this, he carried some Money with him & I spoke to the Treasurer to send him more—I am sensible You must have much Fatigue, but hope soon Affairs will be more regular than it possibly cou'd be under the late great Surprize & unexpected Invasion.

I send You a Death Warrant for shooting Sergeant Lewis, which I doubt not You will order to be executed, by having as many of the Forces present as You can, that he may be a public Example to deter others from such like Offenses; You are to fill up the Blank to the Day You may think most proper, declaring the Crime for which he suffers.

I paid Jenkins to the Time You was order'd a Military Chest, & You are to continue to pay him as it's a necessary Service, & I shall support You therein.

Pray God protect & direct You in every Thing

for the Service of the King & Country And I remain
with Esteem & Regard

Sir

Your most hble Servant

ROBT DINWIDDIE

Enclos'd You have
the Act of Assembly.
If more of the Militia
are with You, than You
have occasion for, order
them back _____

AT A GENERAL COURT MARTIAL

Held at Winchester, May 3^d 1756.

CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, *President.*

CAPTAIN WOODWARD
CAPTAIN CHARLES LEWIS
LIEUTENANT STARK
LIEUTENANT BLAGG
LIEUTENANT LOMAX
LIEUTENANT LOWRY

CAPTAIN SPOTSWOOD
CAPTAIN HARRISON
LIEUTENANT BULLET
LIEUTENANT EUSTACE
LIEUTENANT WILLIAMS
LIEUTENANT KING

Prisoner. —

Sergeant, Nathan Lewis accused of Retreating with a party of men without Orders ; and not going to the assistance of Captain John Mercer, when engaged with the Indians, the 18th ultimo, nigh to Edward's Fort.

Lieutenant Lemon, — first Evidence sworn — Says, he ordered Sergeant Lewis to go out with him from the Fort, with about thirty men, which he carried out ; and at the same time ordered that Lewis should go upon the Right, with a few of them ; and so keep up with him as to be able to join him upon an attack. But after marching a small distance, he found himself deserted by half his men, — together with Lewis. The Deponent says, he

continued his march, until he overtook Lieutenant Williams, when the Engagement began : but Lewis was not there ; and was found in the Fort upon return.

Sergeant Sallard sworn, — Says, that Sergeant Lewis left the Fort when the other parties did ; and returned to the Fort a little before them.

John Beard Sworn — Says, Sergeant Lewis asked him, and the other Soldiers with him, to go upon the Right of Lieutenant Lemons party — and that they went about a mile, which brought them nigher the Fort ; and there seeing a Dog, they pursued him ; then hearing some Guns fired, they consulted what to do ; and seeing M^r Blaggs party, they joined them.

The Deponent further says ; that Lewis and he were never out of the Pasture, until they joined Lieutenant Blaggs party on their Retreat : also says, that Lewis seemed very willing to join Lieutenant Blaggs party.

John Whiffle Sworn, says ; that he with Lewis, and the others, marched up the Pasture, after leaving Lieutenant Lemons party there, they heard some Guns fired ; and stopped some time consulting what to do.

Lewis was asked, if they had not best join the party engaged ? to which he answered, it was dangerous ; and they might be shot by their own men, as well as the Indians ; as they knew not which side they were engaged upon — They afterwards seeing a party come out of the Fort ; the Deponent asked Lewis if he would not join them ; but he said it was too late, and that they would retreat before they could join them —

The Deponent further says, that several ran to Lieutenant Blaggs Party ; — and that he and Lewis being left, they returned to the Fort.

Sergeant Nathan Lewis in defence, says, that Lieutenant Lemon ordered him to go up a valley on the right [which Lieutenant Lemon denies ; as also that there was such a valley] with four men : He there marched and expected to meet with M^r Lemon ; as he had promised to join him at the head of the valley [which Lieutenant Lemon also denies :] but when he came there, he went in pursuit of an indian dog which he saw.

The Court are unanimously of opinion, that Sergeant Lewis's

Conduct, is a manifest Breach of the 12th Article of War, 14th Section [videlicet, "Whatsoever Officer or Soldier shall misbehave himself before the Enemy; or shamefully abandon any Post committed to his charge; or shall speak words, inducing others to do the like, shall suffer Death."] and merits the punishment thereby inflicted.

DEATH WARRANT OF SERGEANT LEWIS.

VIRGINIA to wit

Whereas Nathan Lewis hath been legally tried by a Court Martial, held at Winchester, on the Second Day of this Instant and convicted of Cowardice and Disobedience to the Commands of his Officer which is a Breach of the twelveth Article of War.

These are therefore in His Majesty's Name to require You that on the Day of between the Hours of Ten and Twelve in the Forenoon of the same Day You cause the said Nathan Lewis to be carried to the Place of Execution and there to be shot dead.

Given under my Hand and Seal of this Colony at
Williamsburg this eighth Day of May in the 29th
Year of His Majesty's Reign Annoq. Dom. 1756
ROBT. DINWIDDIE

FROM COLONEL GEORGE WILLIAM FAIRFAX.¹

ALEXANDRIA May 9th 1756

DEAR SIR

Upon hearing the many Alarming Acco^{ts} at Williamsburg, I hasten'd away as soon as possible, tho' there was some particu^r Acts I should have been glad to have seen pass'd, as they were Relative to our

¹ Colonel George William Fairfax, the oldest son of the Hon. William Fairfax, was born at Nassau, in the West Indies, in 1724; married Sarah, daughter of Colonel Wilson Cary, of Hampton, Virginia, in 1748; and died at Bath, England, April 3, 1787.

Militia, But upon my arrival, I found the Militia ordered out by Col^l Carlyle, when march'd many days before; otherwise I believe I should have Accompanied them. Your letter dated at Winchester Sunday Evening my Father received at Williamsburg after I left it, and Yesterday put it into my hand, by which I am sensible of the distressed condition poor Frederick must have been in, but by late Letters from Cap^t Dalton and others, I am pleased to hear that the causes are greatly Removed. But if those cruel Savages should hereafter return or while you are up I beg that you'll freely Command me. being willing and always desirous of serving my Country under so experienced a Commander. My Father writes you Running News therefore shall only add that your continued favour will greatly oblige your

Affectⁿ and very humble Serv^t

G. W. FAIRFAX

I am extremely sorry to hear that our People have misbehaved, and I hope my Father and the Officers under him will punish them as they deserved, and those sent back will I dare say meet with their Reward. Remember me to Cap^t Mercer &c.

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

ALEXANDRIA; 9th May 1756

DEAR SIR

Your Letter to the Governor, G. Fx, and what accompanied them from Col^l Carlyle &c describing the calamitous State & Condition of Hampshire &

Frederick Countys, And Some Apprehensions of the blood thirsty and savage Enemy's near Approaches to Shannondoah River and the blue Ridge, both the Council and H^o of Burgesses thought it necessary the Governor Should issue his Orders for half the Militia of the nearest County immediately ^{to} march to joyn and assist You. The Spirit of just Resentment on the repeated Insults & Attacks has So far prevaild as to animate M^r Attorney and many Gentlemen to enter into an Association for a vigorous Defence and Repulse of our common Enemy and propose being at Fredricksburg Soon. M^r Fielding Lewis is their Comissary to provide Provisions. As the Several Detachments when met at Winchester will be a larger Body than You may now want and put Doct^r Walker to Some Difficulty to Supply them, yet it must be remembered when They were order'd out, the Causes assignd for their being requird made every One think the unavoidable Expences accruing not worthy Consideration. Your proposal to have a good and Strong Fort at Winchester ^{is} approv'd and think It will be undertaken. The E. of Loudoun is dayly expected, Maj^r Genl Abercromby &c with Some Regiments, four if not more —

One Matthew Bowyer who had been wth Capt^a Overton under Maj^r Lewis on the unsuccessful March towards the Shawanese Town, applied to the Governor for a Lieut^a Comission in Your Regiment, but was answerd the Appointment of filling up Vacancys was left to You. I am therefore become a Solicitor in behalf of Bryan Fx. who Seems now to

like a Military Life, that on a Vacancy You would please to appoint Him a Lieutenant in Some Company whereof the Captain is an exemplary worthy Officer, And if agreeable to Bryan, of which I am not certain; I persuade my Self He will diligently apply Him^{self} to learn the Arts of War under your leading Example. The Governor thinks You will and perhaps the Regiment be put on the English or Irish Establishment.

Col^o Jas Wood's Removal with his Family, added to the fears of many People below, thinking He would not desert his Plantation without the utmost Necessity.

You have now a fair Occasion to free your Country from the Savage Invaders which beside the Pleasure it will give You in being the happy Means under God, Lord Loudon will be acquainted with your Merit, and being our Governor in Chief consider You as fitting to Serve on future necessary Employments.

We all here Pticularly Salute You Which I witness as

Y^r very affect^e & obed^t Ser

W: FAIRFAX

FROM COLONEL THOMAS GAGE.¹SCHENECTADY May 10th 1756—

DEAR COLONEL,

I received your obliging Favor of The 14th of April, A few Days ago, & return you many Thanks for the good News you sent me, of the Defeat of a Body of Indians, by one of your Partys; which tho no decisive Affair; nor attended with great Slaughter; may produce very good Effects, & I make no Doubt but it will give new Life & Courage to your People: The many Defeats we have had, & The Terrors communicated to The Troops, by the frightened Inhabitants; have all contributed to depress the Spirits of The Soldiery; any little Advantage will raise Them, & Shew Them they have not to deal with an Enemy that is invincible, & that a proper Conduct in those that lead Them, joined to their own good Behaviour & Courage will procure Victory.

It's not at all Surprizing you should be disgusted at The Service, when a Command you was so justly entitled to, was given another; and your continuing to head The Virginia Troops after Such a Disappointment, is no small Instance of your Zeal for the Publick Service, for which you have been ever remarkable.

Affairs in this part of The World, are at present

¹ Thomas Gage succeeded Hutchinson as Governor of Massachusetts Bay, April, 1774. He was the second son of Viscount Gage, and was born about 1720. He entered the army in youth; was made Lieutenant-Colonel, March, 1750; Major-General and Governor of Montreal, May, 1761; succeeded Amherst in command of the British forces in America, 1763; and became Lieutenant-General, 1770. In December, 1758, he married Margaret, daughter of Peter Kemble, President of the New Jersey Council; and died in England, April 2, 1787.

at a Stand; Gen^l Shirley is at Albany waiting The Arrival of Col^l Webb & The Two Reg^{ts} from Ireland, which are hourly expected at New York: It's thought Col^l Webb, who it's reported, is made a Major Gen^l in America; will bring over Instructions for the Operations of the Campaign, & I hope to see The Kings Troops & Provincials, & Indians, acting together; I expect little from their acting Separately; notwithstanding The ridiculous Gasconades of The New Englanders, who I believe ^{to be} ~~are~~ The greatest Boasters & werst Soldiers on The Continent; We have inlisted Soldiers from all the Provinces, & I never Saw any in My Life So infamously bad, as those that come from New England. I hear they are very averse to Such a Junction, fearing, I suppose, to have Witnesses to their behaviour.

Lord Loudoun, & Major Gen^l Abercrombie, are also very soon expected; and it's said for certain that there is a Scheme to raise a German Regiment in Pensylvania of four Battalions, each to contain one Thousand men. There was certainly People in England well enough acquainted with America, to inform Them that Such a Scheme was impracticable. I know not indeed, whether they design falling upon Some ^{new} Method to engage The Germans to inlist but I am certain by The ordinary Methods of Inlistment, They will never be able to inlist one Battalion of Germans in a twelve month. I don't believe we could muster two Hundred Germans out of All The Forces now on Foot. Our Officers who recruited in Pensylvania, tell me they are the last People in The

Province that are willing to turn Soldiers. I wish you Joy of your new Governor, & that I may soon hear of your farther Success against The Enemy, & dont doubt as soon as The Indians join you, but you will very Soon clear The Frontiers & oblige The Enemy to defend their own habitations. All Success attend your undertakings whatever they are & believe me

Dear Col!

Your faithful

P S & Obedient Serv^t

I should be obliged to you THO^s GAGE
if you would desire Cap^t Stewart
to order The Soldiers he had from us
to return to his Reg^t with all Expedition.

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

BELVOIR. 13th May 1756

DEAR SIR

I had the Pleasure to receive Y^r of the 11th inst. by Bryan Fx. who I find is so well pleased with the little military Atcheivement He has experienced, that He is desirous of pursuing that Life. I have accordingly encouraged Him and to hope that You have Affection enough to give Him a Lieutenancy as no doubt there are some Vacancys and I heard the Governor tell one Matthew Bowyen [who applied for such a Commission] that such Appointments Were left by Him to You. And I should be glad if Bryan's Lot was to be under a Captain of sober and

exemplary Morals. And even this Request I should not make for Bryan if I had not a good ^{Opinion} of Him and that his known Esteem and Attachment might add to the Number of your faithful Followers —

You seem'd concern'd that a great Number of Militia Should be Orderd up to your Assistance. When You reconsider your Letter to the Governor, to G. Fx and what accompanied them from Col^o Carlyle and Others all expressing the most calamitous and distress State of Frederick County and it's encreasing Miserys, which being read in Council were afterwards Sent to the H^o of Burgesses, who immediately joynd in advising and desiring the Governor to issue his Orders to ten Countys for half their Militia to March to your Assistance: As to the Expence thereof It had no Objection on the Consideration of the important Service they were going upon. I am Sensible Such a Medly of undisciplind Militia must create You various Troubles; but having Cæsar's Co^mentaries & perhaps Quintus Curtious You have therein read of greater Fatigues, Murmurings, Mutinys and Defections than will probably come to your Share, tho' if any of those Casualtys should interrupt your Quiet I doubt not but You would bear them with equal Magnanimity those Heroes remarkably did.

I think I before mentioned, but here not amiss to repeat that Your Health & Success was toasted at almost all Tables at W^msburg; that the Council and Burgesses are mostly your Friends, So that if You have not always the particular Instructions ~~always~~ from the Governor You may think necessary and

desire, the Omission or Neglect may proceed from the Confidence entertaintd of your Ability and Discretion to act what what is Fit and Praise-worthy. That You may see a Chain of Forts are to be Erected, tho' as G. Fx was not in the House of Burgesses, the Mistake of Cacapehon has been inserted instead of Patt^{ns} Creek or S^o Branch,¹ yet as the Direction is left to the Governor perhaps on your Recommendation joynd with Col^o Innes's You may get the Position alterd to your Liking.

I observe You mention the having left most of your Things now much wanted at Mount Vernon. If John had rec'd your Orders, He might have carried up your Commands and accompanied Bryan Fx. who if He is enlisted according to his Desire I have advisd to Study the Theory of Fortication and Gunnery as the Practice will be better understood — and is a knowledge that adds much to a Soldier Character. It is Reported that that the E. of Loudon who succeeds the late E. of Albemarle as Governor Gen^l of Virginia comes hither with three Regiments, and four are Orderd for N^o America of 1000 each w^{ch} ^{Men} Troops when arrivd will want Waggons I suppose, now difficult to be got. As I cañot Want Introduction to Lord Loudon I will improve every good Occasion to Speak of You as becomes our Friendship —

When I cautiond Bryan against Gaming, I told him I imagind You would also discountenance it as

¹ The Assembly had voted to erect a chain of forts "to begin at Harry Enochs, on Great-Cape-Capon, in the county of Hampshire, and to extend to the South-Fork of Mayo-River, in the county of Halifax, to consist of such a number, and at such distance from each other, as shall be thought necessary and directed by the governor, or commander in chief of this colony." — HENING.

a pernicious Tendency. I have given Bryan a little Mony, but in Case any unforeseen Case should happen requiring more Please to supply Him with what You may think needful w^{ch} I will thankfully repay to your Order. His Regimentals will be got ready against the next good Conveyance, But the Coat will be Lapel'd tho' plain, Waistcoat a little low &c suitable for a Subaltern not for Shew. For pticulars I refer to Bryan. The Family here and at Alexandria return your Compliments and offer their Sincerest Wishes that every Good may attend You which with my kind Compliments to all enquiring Friends I remain dear Sir

Y^r very affect^e & assur'd Friend &c
W: FAIRFAX.

Sign at ALEXANDRIA
14th May—

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 14 May 1756

SIR/

On Saturday the 9th Instant I rec'd advice that the Track of 7 Indians had been discovered at the house of Vanderpool at the head of this Riv^r by two Men of the party detached from my Company for the protection of Mes^{rs} Millers & Wilson's Families; I immediatly ordered a Serg^t to gett a party ready to March next Morn^g to join the 2^d Detachment. & goe in Search of the 2^d Tracts

But that Evening a Messenger arrived Express from the plantation of Rob^t Armstrong to Inform me that 6 Indians had Called at the house that Morning

& Spoke in their own tongue to the Woman, Signified that they were going to War ag^t the Cherokees Called themselves Senekas & Wanted to goe down the Riv^r. Immediatly Sent Ensign Fleming w^t 12 Men & a Serg^t. Who arrived there that Night tho' the Riv^r. was so high that 3 of the Men Lost their Arms & it was near Sun Sett before the Messenger gott to the Fort the party of 8 Men & ^{Serg^t} gott to the head of the Riv^r on Monday where they Tracted the Indians from Vanderpool's house down along Back Riv^r & By the Account given by the Ensign they were the same who Came thro' the Gap at Armstrong's where he traced them down the Riv^r down this Riv^r near Dunlops place & there they seemed to have turned back & soon after the Tracts were Lost by which he Imagined they had taken a Spur of the Mountain towards Green Briar.

on Thursday the 13th a Messenger arrived from Alex^r Galespies ab^t 12 Mile from the Fort to Acquaint me that 2 Girls belonging to his Family being out after the Cattle as they were digging some Roots of Ginsang heard the tread of feet Crossing a dry Run at the foot of the Spur which on Looking up they discovered to be 2 Indians. I Sent off a Serg^t w^t 10 Men & a Corporal from the parade as the Compa^y happened to be under Arms, it was then ab^t 6 o'Clock in the Evening they came on the tracts but could not make them out far as they look up the Side of a Stony Mountain. I sent out another Command to day But after a Large Range they could only discover their Tracts at the Draughts of the Mountain where the Ground was Soft & then they

appeared to have no direct Course this afternoon Felix Gilberts Came up from Armstrongs & told me that on Wed. Evening Nicolas Canute being out a hunting as he sat on a tree to Listen for his Dogs was Shot at by 5 dif^t pieces on Starting up he saw an Indⁿ running up to him w^t a Tomhawk & another run a Cross to head him. he took to a tree & his pursuers soon Concealed themselves behind others he fired his Rifle at the head of one & going to Load he missed his Shot Bag which had been Carried away by one of the Shots another wounded his Side he then took to his heels & reaced Armstrongs in a Miles distance where I had a Corporal Command ever since the first Alarm. This even^g I saw a party of the Militia who were going to s^d place where they were Stationed & they told me that the other Comp^y would be on the other parts of the Riv^r. tomorrow, On the Whole I Believe they are only Spies But that we may Expect a Visett soon, I formerly desired your Concurrence to Lineing & Covering the passage to the Water as it would be attended w^t some Expence But you did ^{not} give me any Answer as it is absolutely Necessary in case the Garrison is Attacked I have Sett ab^t in as frugal & Imperfect away as I can to make it answer the End. I Inclosed one Return to you of the 3^d April the day of my Arrival here & desired the 2 Months pay for the Company might be Sent up, as also Cash to Compleat the Company, there is now 3 Months due and the Men very Clamorous for their money & ^{Cloathes} as Indeed they are greatly in Want of both most of them having neither Shoes Stockings nor Coats.

You will See by the Inclosed Returns that I have Enlisted 2 Men since my Arrival & would probably have gott more if I had money. Henry Shelly a Batman is so Grievously tormented w^t Convulsive Fitts that he is of no manner of Use But rather a Burthen as he requires 2 Men to Attend him when the Fitts are on him which are seldom Less than once a day. he offers to gett another good Man in his Room But I would not discharge him Untill I had your Approbation, there is also one Rob^t Bridget a Recruit of M^r Flemings who is a Soft sort of Fellow & dull of Hearing. He was imprest into the Service just before the Expiration of the Act. I should take it as a particular fav^r if you would allow me to Accept of a Likely Young Fellow in his Stead which he is Willing to procure by his own Industry, and Which the Officers shall allow to be fitter for the Service. There is the Arrears due to the Recruits that were draughted from the other officers Last spring which I now Send you an Acco^t of as also the pay from 29th Dec^r to the 1st Mar. 55 due to Jn^o Roe & 4 Months from 29th Sep^r Due to me that I hope will be Sent up with the pay as the Men think it hard that those under Maj^r Lewis should be payed & they Left out of it, I now Send the Pay Roll for Sept which was made out but forgot to be Inclosed in the hurry of my Going off I can find no Conveyance to Send the Receipts & Send this to meet w^t one at Court I am respectfully

Sir

Your Very hum Serv^t

PET^r. HOG

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 17th May 1756.

SIR

I forgott to Mention in mine of the 14th a Supply of money from the Comis^r to pay for Corn, and Flower which ^{Last} I am now oblidge to Buy tho' at no higher Rate than 15/ p:c delivered here: as there was not Corn Sufficient made on this side the Courth^s to Sustain the Inhabitants. Salt & Iron are also Wanted w^t several other Necessaries for which I must pay the Cost: pray order the Comis^r to Remit money for s^d purposes as soon as possible As I Engaged to pay the folks for their Grain this Court^h time.

I am

Sir your Very hum^l Serv^tPET^r HOG

=====

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

I recd yours of the twelveth —

I am sorry that I did not receive yours from Quantico dated March 25th untill my Boy Came Up — I would have turned the Table directly, to the great Confusion of a Cringing Tatling Set, whom I cannot easily forgive — However I gave up nothing; I had my own guard, my Own report, I ordered out all detachm^t and gave them all their Instructions —

The Old Gentleman meddles with nothing; not even the Parole; desird that we Would look on him as a mere pasenger — a transient person willing to give advice if necessary.

I think you should be very Cautious in discharging the Militia — Expense is not to be Considered at this juncture —

It would have been a Saving to the Colony that an Equal number had been kept in pay since Christmas last. —

What Assurance have you, that 2000 of the Enemy are not Settled at the great Crossings Get proper intelligence before you dismiss any. — Consider if any thing happened to Scare off two or three thousand more inhabitants, would not your Country justly upbraid you for dismissing the Men Sent out for a Barrier? Youll easily pardon me this freedom, when I assure you that it proceeds ^{from} the regard I have for your interest, w^out any arrogance, or inclination to direct. — I should be extreamly glad to see you here, with a sufficient number of men to bring intelligence from Gists plantation — You could then judge better what was to be done. —

If the Militia cannot be orderd out that farr — you will find Volunteers enough for that purpose. —

This juncture may afford hopes to some gentlemen that do not well deserve — if things are not taken notice of in a proper manner, Expectations will never be answered At mutiny, I shall represent Several things to you, in the most disinterested manner, and

you can do as you think proper; and after doing So,
I shall have discharged my Duty.

There are signs of more Indians come down —

I am with Respect,

Sir,

Your most Ob^t hub^{le} Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN

FORT CUMBERLAND

May 19th 1756.

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

ALEXANDRIA. 20th May 1756

DEAR SIR

I receiv'd Y^{rs} by the return of M^r Dorrel. I am glad that your Presence has encouragd the few remaining Inhabitants in Winchester and Neighbourhood to wait and See the Issue of your Resolutions and when it was known Col^o I. Wood deserted, no doubt his Example causd many to think their Case desperate —

It gives me concern, that your Causes of Uneasiness continue. You have heard the Governor Sometimes and I often, say that his being unacquainted with Military Operations, gives Him much Trouble in forming the requisite Instructions & Directions which are consequently liable to Mistakes. You mention his Orders to build a Fort at Winchester, but the Size, Form, Costs &c not inserted. It must be therefore supposed, As You are on the Spot You can best judge of the Size and Form which if You will accordingly send a Plan of and an Estimate

of the Charges I imagine It will meet with Approbation, Also in other Matters where You have no express Instruction, Your own Judgment and on great Purposes [the Advice & Concurrences of your Officers] will be a Sufficient Satisfaction to justify your Proceeding; and I have before said Your Friends have a good opinion of your Merit and will Support your Endeavors, being very Sensible You have the Countrys Cause at Heart and I have no doubt that Lord Loudon will give You Proofs of his Friendship — As to Bryan Fx if You think You have not warrantable Authority to appoint Him an Officer, after having told You the Governor mentioned to me that You had his Leave I think Bryan should return, for to remain as a Cadet in any Regiment can answer no Reasonable Purposes. If He desires to lead a Military Life I may perhaps make Interest wth Lord Loudon to give him Some Commission — I have Suspended getting the Regimentals till I further know the Result.

We at Belvoir shall be very glad when M^r John Washington prevails wth worthy Espoused to come and reside at Mount Vernon if agreeable to Your Liking — Wishing You every desirable Enjoyment I am with Affect^e Esteem

D^r S^r

Y^r assurd Friend &c

W: FAIRFAX

FROM JOHN TAYLOE, ESQ.

SIR

My friend & kinsman Cap^t W^m Peachey informing me that he stood in need of a little more money than his pay I take the freedom to request to favour of you to supply him & I will gratefully discharge any of his engagements to you or your order & hope his Conduct may intitle ^{him} to that from you which to a generous mind is more valluable than even Gold.

I have engaged to one Briggs who comes with the Patriot Blows to mention him to your favour after he is discharged from that Service as he is desirous then of entering into Your Regiment if he can be preferred to any Post —

he comes under my subscription & will be mentioned to you by my best friend Col^o Presby Thornton who will have the best opportunity of Judging of his Meritt I heartily wish so Laudable an undertaking may have its desired good ends & that you may have the satisfaction of speedily restoring tranquility to our Country

I am with a Sincere regard for your Meritt S^t

Your Obed^t Hble Serv^t

JOHN TAYLOE

FRED^{co} May 22^d 1756

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG May 27th 1756

SIR

Your two Letters of the 23^d I rec^d last Night & note their Contents. I rec^d Your Journal relating to

the Militia which gives me some surprize to observe their dastardly Behaviour, in deserting & returning Home,¹ I am sorry their Officers had no better Comānd over them, & indeed I always was of Opinion they w^d not answer my Intentions in sending them to Winchester. I observe the Council of War held by the Field Officers of the Militia which is very agreeable that none of the Forces were sent to the S^oward, as I have order'd the Militia in Augusta & Albemarle to range the Frontiers to the S^oward.

I dreaded the Desertion of the Militia wou'd be a bad Example to Your Regm^t therefore on Receipt of Your former Letter I wrote to Fredricksburg ordering such of the Militia that had not march'd to Winchester to return to their Counties to make Draughts according to the Act of Assembly; the draughting of them at Winchester is not regular.

I observe by a Court Martial Ja^s. Thomas, and Henry Campbell were found guilty for desertion to suffer Death, You have enclos'd a Warrant for Campbell, but as Fran^s Thomas has been a long time in the Service & formerly behav'd well I remit his Punishm^t let him know it was on Your Intercession

¹ May 8th . . . In the evening of this day Captain Dalton, with not only his Volunteers, but Captain Russel and his, with the remaining few of the Militia, came to town. Upon enquiring the reason of this I was answered that Captain Russel and his volunteers had got tired and must needs go home, and that the Militia, which were only 13, were too small to post as I had ordered, as indeed they were.

May 9th. Captains Dalton, Russel, with the Volunteers and Militia, set out on their return homewards; so that there only remains of the Fairfax Militia those who went on to the Branch.

May 17th. Some time last night an express from the Branch arrived with letters from Ashby's Fort and Pearsall's Fort informing that a considerable body of Indians were about again and had taken a prisoner. Upon this all the Militia of Louisa and Stafford, save 6 of the first and 8 of the latter deserted. . . . — WASHINGTON'S JOURNAL.

& get his Promise for good Behavior for the future; Henry Campbell's suffering I think absolutely necessary to deter others from that growing Fault; & I hope hereafter the Men will exert themselves in a regular Conduct, proper Spirit & a due Obedience to their Officers.

I doubt not but Your remaining at Winchester may be more for the Service than going to the Fort, but I desire to know how Affairs go on there, & I doubt not Gov. Innes will do every Thing in his Power for the Service.

I hope the Officers You ordered are at ^{Fksbg} by this time, as I believe many of the draughted Men are march'd for that Place.

The Gentlⁿ Associators being Volunteers at their own Expence, I gave them no Instructions, but recommended them to consult with You what was proper to be done, & as they went with great alacrity I doubt not of y^e readiness to do every Thing that may be for the Service of the Country.

I believe the Assembly out of a saving Scheme levied the Troops or Draughts only to Dec^r thinking they would not be much wanted in the Winter, but I wish they had been for eighteen Months; I must observe to You that the Draughts in most of the Counties paid Fines rather than go to Wincht, these Fines were given to Volunteers that enlisted & rec^d the 10th these People I think are to be incorporated into Your Regm^t without any Limitation of Time, & I expect the Lieu^t or Commanding Officers in the different Counties distinguish these People from the Others, so that they remain with the Regm^t & if you

see it necessary You may give them a Pistole more enlisting Money to confirm them in the Service, for it appears absurd that they should have 10*£* in hand besides the Pay for six Months Service; indeed the Act of Assembly is not explicit on that head, but Justice & Reason is plain in Your favour, & I hope You will accordingly be able to enlist them all.

I suspend the Scheme of forming the Regm^t into two Battalions till I see You, when it shall be fix'd in the most eligible Manner, the same Reason in regard to the Forts & the Companies to be appointed to them, & the Vacancies shall at that time be fill'd up. I think the building a Fort at Winch^r absolutely necessary, after the Plan is properly laid down they can be at Work on it when You come here, but Y^r absence must be very short — & Conegochege is also a very proper Place, & I doubt not C^t Stewart will follow Your directions therein.

I wou'd fain hope on Lord Loudon's arrival that the Order for drawing the Am^{un}it^s & other Stores from F^t Cumbld will be countermanded, as I presume he has a large Train with him, in the mean Time You shou'd endeavour to have sufficient for the Forts already built.

You need not have wrote me to reco^mend You to the Earl of Loudon — Col^o Ludwell leaves this in a few Days for N York to Complim^t his Lordship on his arrival, by him I write fully to Gen^l Abercrombie who is Second in Com^d & my particular Friend, in Your fav^r which I think much better than writing directly to his Lordship, as I know the Influence he has with him.

I wish You to order the Pay M^r to give You an Acc^t of the Deductions from the Mens Pay in regard to their Cloath^s that my Supply may be adjusted when You come here — I have 1000 pair of Shoes come in I shall keep them till I see You, if wanted You shall have them —

I remain with great Respect

Sir

Your Friend & hble Serv^t

ROB^t DINWIDDIE

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

You have no doubt heard of the Party of Volunteers who went out under command of Col^o Cressop; He returned about noon w̄ about 60 of them & six of the Nottawais — About bare Camp, his men mutinied, Some were for one thing and some for another — L^t Gist went from this place with him, with Eighteen men of the Regm^t and Seven Indians — In Compliance w̄ the mutinous tempers of the men rather than w̄ any reasonable view they divided their men —

M^r Cressop w̄ the men under his Command Set off to fall in upon y — youhgane¹ above the g cross-ing,² whilst L^t Gist marched w̄ the Soldiers, Indian Cap^t Tom, & sixteen Volunteers, straight to it, and about a Quarter of a mile above the Spring on the Top of the mountain fell in w̄ a party of the

¹ Youghiogany River.

² The Great Crossing of the Youghiogany River.

Enemy. — The Skirmish lasted near an hour, The Enemy behaved w great resolution and constantly aimed at Surrounding our men, who on their part behaved extreamly well, prevented the Enemies designs and, according to our Art, killed six of them, with the loss of two of themselves — There are only two of the men who were in the engagem^t: Come in yet. — They overtook M^r: Cressop on his Return, w̄ the num^t: above ment^d, instead of marching for the River, which I am afraid will lead M^r: Gist into a mistake —

In their Return they fell in w̄ three or four Indians, about They fell in with three or four Indians, one of whom they Scalpd, & wounded two more mortally, but his men were in such a pannick that he could not prevail on them to Stay and look for them. —

The Enemy with whom Lieu^t: Gist fell in were on their way down — I have not heard their number — They may be the Advanced guard of an Army for what I know. — The Serg^t: who is come in, Says that they left the field upon hearing a Gun fired at a distance, and a great hollowing coming from the Crossing —

I am anxious about M^r: Gist and the men under his Command. —

I hope you will Send us up Some of the Recruits as soon as possible

I am

Sir,

Your most ob^t: hub^{le}: Serv^t:

ADAM STEPHEN

F CUMBERLAND
May 29th 1756

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

I wrote you Saturday last, concerning Cressop's Party, who has behaved very ill, and about the Skirmish Mr Gist's Party had with the French and Indians —

The Enemy was observed to Dispatch a Runner towards the Crossing immediately on their meeting our Party — Lieut. Gist brought off the men very prettily, but with the loss of four, as You will see in the Return — Both parties behaved with great Resolution, and altho our men quit the Field at last They Seem to have more Courage, and are all of Opinion that they had the Advantage, giving a Circumstantial Acc^t of a Frenchman and Seven Indian's being killed —

I forgot my Acc^t in my last, and missed inclosing it in the Packet. — I have ^{been} [^] Oblig'd to Borrow £21., 19., 1 to Pay Some of Gist's Recruits According to the Within Muster Roll — L^t Gist being out on Command when the Paymaster paid the Troops of the Garrison — The men are Scandalously naked.

The Indians have Blazed a path¹ from the Crossing of Savage River on the Allegany Road, cross towards Potowmack a nearer way than to Come to the foot of the mountain on this Side.

I am, Sir,

Your most ob^t hub^{le} Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN

FORT CUMBERLAND

May 31st 1756

¹ *Blazing* among the Indians and early settlers was an expression for marking a road through the woods by cutting the bark from the trees.

FROM COLONELS TABB AND COBBS.¹AMELIA COUNTY June 1st 1756

SIR

We have this day sent twenty Seven Soldiers Inlisted the twenty Sixth day of last Month, under the Comand of Ma^j Wood Jones to be delivered to the Officer appointed by the Gov^r. to receive them at Fredricksburg the whole Number Inlisted Voluntarily. Most of them are Men of Midling fortunes and were in good Business and we believe go with a hearty desire to Serve their Country. many being Carpenters must be usefull on the present occasion. Richard Rogers and four of his Apprenteses are in the Number and has desired us to interseed with you that they may be kept together, and we do in a particular manner recomend to your favour Sam^l Sherwin Thomas Eastey and Robert Woodlief as Men deserving your ~~favour~~ notice, and if convenient and agreeable to you they desire they may all be in one Company that they may be well used we are Sure you will endeavour. That there has been complaints against some officers you are ^{not} a Stranger to, and should these Men have just cause to complain It will deter others from Inlisting hereafter

We heartily wish you well, and are Sir

Your Most Obedient

and Humble Servants

SAM^l. COBBS

THOMAS TABB

¹ Thomas Tabb, of "Clay Hill," Amelia County, a member of the House of Burgesses from 1748 to 1768.

Samuel Cobbs, first of York, afterwards of Amelia County, married Edith Marot, daughter of Jean Marot, a Huguenot emigrant of 1700.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG June 1st 1756

SIR

The Bearer hereof M^r Rich^d Baker has been very active in getting Men from the Isle of White Cōty & unless he had engag'd to go with them none wou'd have enlisted, his Friends have applied to me for a Commission, which I cou'd not regularly give, not knowing what Vacancies may be. I therefore take this Method of recommending him to You, & if You can fill up a Vacancy by giving him a Commission, it shall be approv'd of by me

I remain

Sir

Your most hble Serv^tROB^t DINWIDDIE.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG June 12th 1756

SIR

I have read over Y^r Mem^o & observe therein; I cannot advise how the Virg^a Regm^t will be compleated if the Draughts from the Militia do not answer that End, but must here observe, if the Officers had perform'd their Engagements the Regm^t wou'd have been in good Order, their Neglect & Breach of Promise is a great Loss to the Country.

The Scheme of forming the Regm^t into two Battalions is very agreeable if compleated to a proper

Number, but till I know the true Number of the Men, that must be for some time laid aside, at present the Officers are very near as great a Charge to the Country as the Men; when the Reg^{mt} is compleated to 1500 Men I do think the Scheme very proper, & when the Companies are compleated to 100 Men each, an Addition of Field Officers & two Lieu^{ts} I think will be very necessary. The building the Forts in proper Places must be left to You, as You know the Situation of the Country, so fix them in Places most convenient & necessary for our Protection; and the Form of the Fort must be agreeable to the Situation of the Ground, & the Distance from each must be from Y^r own Judgement; I am of Opinion 100 Men should be appointed to each Fort, & a Detach^{mt} of 50 or sixty from each to way-lay & watch the Enemy's coming over the Mount. at proper Places to attack them will answer better than hunting for them, as they are so well acquainted with the Woods they will always disappoint any such Attempts; whereas if they are surprized in their March it's probable it may be of more Service; in that Case the Detach^{mt} from the Fort must be under strict Orders when to return, & if possible to have a proper Communication from one Fort to the other — Tools must be supplied if possible they can be purchased, the Sorts & Quantity You can best determine.

Till I have an effective return of each Company I cannot tell the Number, or the Deficiency of the Officers in compleating their Companies, which is Your Duty to animadvert on.

As we must remain on the Defensive I think there is no occasion to compleat the Troop, but that they do Duty on Foot, unless You hereafter see an absolute Necessity for them, in that Case, the Numbers to be as formerly. You must be a better Judge than I am who may be proper to act as Commissary if M^r Walker declines longer serving.

I shall be very glad if you can prevail ^{on the Rangers} to incorporate with Your Reg^{mt}, in that Case You know they will be included in the Number of 1500.

It's comonly in the Kings Armies a contingent Charge on the Reg^{mt} for taking up Deserters & always with the Colonel to order therein.

It will be of much Service if You can enlist any of the Draughts, & if they will voluntarily enter into the Service will help to compleat the Number propos'd; I think they are not entitled to the two Pistoles unless they continue longer than December, You probably may prevail with them for a longer Time, enquire of the Speaker if he thinks they should have the two Pistoles for the Time limited by the Act — When You are in a Body the ordering them to the Allegany Mount^s as Kings Forces is proper & may be necessary on occasion, as I conceive these Mount^s are in the Limit of the Government tho' not settled — Fort Cumberland is a King's Fort & built chiefly at the Charge of the Colony, therefore properly under our direction till a Governor is appointed.

It's absolutely necessary to detain a sufficient quantity of Stores now at Fort Cumberland which You may do by my Command & Orders.

The Militia return'd to the different Counties shou'd be draughted tho' part of them are now out on Duty.

These are my Thoughts on Your different Queries, but as it is impossible to be explicit on every Point, & as many Things may occur that cannot be directed, Your own Judgement must be Your Guide, as a great deal is left to Your own good Sense & Conduct. Pray God protect You and annimate You with Knowledge for his Service, & that of the King's & the Country, is the sincere Desire of

Sir

Your most hble Serv^t

ROB^t. DINWIDDIE

FROM GEORGE MASON, ESQ.

DOGUES NECK June 12th 1756

DEAR SIR

I take the Liberty to address You on Behalf of my Neighbour & Your old school-fellow, M^r Piper; who, without duly considering the Consequences, when he was at Winchester enlisted as a Searjeant in Cap^t Mercer's Company; he has been down to consult his Father upon it, & finds him excessively averse to it, & as his principal Dependance is upon the old Man (besides the Duty naturally due to a parent) his disobliging him in an Affair of this Nature cannot but be highly detrimental to Him — I need not then say that it wou'd be an Act of Humanity in Col^o Washington to discharge him — M^r Piper tells me that he has never yet been attested, which

seems so essential a part of the Enlisting that I conceive he cou'd not be legally detain'd against his Will, but has still a Right to depart upon returning ^{whatever} ~~The~~ Money he may have received — This I only hint, & submit it to Your better Judgement — Be that as it will, ~~M^r Piper had~~ M^r Piper would much rather chuse to receive his Discharge from You as a Favour than insist upon it as a Matter of Right — I wou'd be superfluous to add that Your good Offices to M^r Piper on this Occasion will ever be esteemed the greatest Obligation on

D^r Sir

Y^r most obd Serv^t

G MASON.

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 14th June 1756

SIR/

Inclosed are the Returns of the Company Untill this date that goes by the party for the pay. —

It is strange that Maj^r Lewis should Mistake his Instructions in refusing to pay arrears to any but the Men originally belonging to his Company. L^t Col^o Stevens who was pay mast^r at that time can Inform you how I Came to have 2 M^{ns} Arrears due more than the other Officers viz^t from 29th Oct^r till 29th Dec^r pray Let me know where I am to Apply for the payment of that, as well as the Arrears due to my former Company, as most of it is owing to Maj^r Carlile for goods Advanced them & he complains of Lying out of his money. I formerly Sent under

Cover to you the pay Rolls for Jany & Dec^r. Last in mine dated 3^d Feby, and at same time the Acco^t of Debursements to the Commis^r. to him directed tho both he & the pay Mast^r. Write as if they had never Rec^d. them Advise if the s^d. Lett^r. Came to hand

I am/

Sir/

Your Very hum^l. Serv^t

PET^r. HOG

P. S. the Men are Importunate
to know where they are to
Receive their Cloathes & Serg^t.
M^cCulty how he is to be reimbursed
for his Expences after the Deserters
the Acco^s. I inclosed in mine of 3^d Feby P: H:

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG June 18th 1756

SIR

I desire You to send me a List of the Volunteers You are to appoint to the Vacancies in Your Regiment — & the Number of Draughts from the Militia, which I am sorry to think will be much fewer than I expected.

As the Regim^t. will be pretty much divided in Forts &c I tho^t. it proper & necessary to appoint M^r. Boyd the Pay-M^r., Muster Master, by which on paying the Men he will be able to make an exact return of each Company to You, & in course will be

a Check to the Officers to keep their Companies as compleat as possible.

I wish You Health & Success in Your
Operations & I am

Sir

Your most hble Serv^t

ROBT. DINWIDDIE

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.¹

MAIDSTONE June 20th 1756

SIR/

I last night had the pleasure of receiving your favours of Yesterday and am glad you are safely return'd. The Spirit of Desertion was of late so prevalent here, that I once dreaded no other expedient than Hanging or shooting could affectually crush it. One Rollins who keeps a little tippling House here is in some measure the cause of that infamous and pernicious practice when I first arrived here I sent a Serjeant to him desiring him at his Perril not to sell Liquor to the Soldiers, this he paid no regard to, I then went to him and told him the terrible consequences of hurting the Service by making the Soldiers Drunk especially at such a Juncture but he still parsevered, I then plac'd a Centary on at each of his Doors with orders not to suffer a man of the Detachment to go in the House, but most of the Centrys were corrupted by his giving

¹ Captain Robert Stewart, afterwards promoted Major, was engaged in the action on the Monongahela, and in August, 1755, was voted by the Virginia Assembly thanks, and a gratuity of £100 for his gallant behavior. — BROCK.

• them liquor for liberty to supply others. I applied to Cap: Caton for redress the only Civil Magistrate in this Neighbourhood, he promised but put it off I renew'd my Application again and again at last I assured him that unless he would immediately take cognizance of this affair that I would complain of him to the Governor. Caton at length vouchsafed to have it tried, and when the allegations were plainly proven against Rollins by several of those who had been severely punished for Drunkenness and irregularity he granted a Supress Warrant to prevent his selling any more till the following Court, when he said his License would be taken from him however Rollins depended on the great Friendship Caton had for him and continued his Malicious Practices. We had daily Court Martials & constant punishments thro' the means of this Scoundrel which made me almost mad I sometimes thought of confining Rollins in the Guard House, and taking all his Liquors from him, but to put it ^{out} of their power to complain of illegal proceedings w^{ch} the generality of people are apt to do of our Officers when without any foundation I once more applied to Caton he then truly told me that the Supress Warrant he had granted against Rollins was of no use unless it was sign'd by two Magistrates. I then immediately wrote to Cap: Swearingen informing him of the affair, but had no answer Ensign Crawford then went to his House. he came up here in a few days after but Caton was out of the way, thro' Catons neglect of this affair to call it no worse Rollins and the Soldiers always found some new method of getting the better of every

precaution I could think of to prevent their getting drunk notwithstanding of the severe punishments that were almost daily inflicted which and the want of Clothes & necessaries first gave rise to the Hellish Spirit of Desertion. —

By the Inclosed Letter you have an instance of the part Caton Acted (before I came here) notwithstanding of his pretended regard to his Country's welfare I would be extreemly glad you would apply to My Lord to have Rollin's License taken from him and to the Governor that he would order Caton's Conduct as a Justice of the peace to be enquired into If Rollins goes on with impunity it will be an encouragement to other such Scoundrels to follow his example and the Soldiery will at last begin to believe that their Officers can never effectually suppress such disturbers of orders and discipline to maintain which in the strictest sense you will at meeting see by the orders I have given and the care I have taken to see them executed that nothing in my power has been wanting I have 6 Deserters now in Irons & will be glad of your orders about them. One of them repented and help'd to discover and apprehend the others Inclosed you have a return of the Detachment I had many Sick but I have got an Hospital made and has a nurse by which means several are got well & the rest recovering

Its two weeks to Morrow since Governor Sharpe came up here, he Honour'd us with a short Visit but did not offer to give any orders or so much as view our Intrenchment, he set out immediately for the North Mountain where he now is & preposes to

remain for some Weeks, to expedite the construction of a Fort which they say is to be a strong regular & to Mount a quantity of Ordinance the Ground mark'd out for it is 14 Miles ^{distant} from the mouth of the Creek¹ I can't learn that Maryland is to Build any other and they are to have but two Companys Comanded by Cap^t Dagworthy & Bell for the defence of the Province to be supported till next December. they have only a Corporal and 6 Men at the Mouth of the Creek nor do I understand that they are to have any Garrison there

Yesterday one Morgan from Pennsylvania inform'd us that on Munday last one of the Forts on the Fronteer of that Province had surrender'd to a large Body of the Enemy — As the Axes &c. you order'd did ^{not arrive} and as I was oblig'd to return the few I had borrowed, and was uncertain of remaining here any time did not attempt adding anything to the Strength of the place since you went down the Country. However I think I can do pretty well for double our Number of the Enemy if they only bring Musquetry against me — Inclosed is return of all the provision now on hand theres about 12000^{lb} Flower in a House of Col^o Cressop's which his Wife has positively denied delivering. I hope for your Orders soon & am with great respect

Sir

Your Most Obed^t

Hum^b Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

¹ This fort was called Fort Frederic. It was a work of considerable magnitude, situated on an eminence about five hundred yards from the Potomac River, of a quadrangular form, and constructed of durable materials. — FORD.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MAIDSTONE June 23rd 1756

SIR

I just rec^d yours of yesterday by Rollins and upon Examination it appears that what he complain'd of to you are literally as follows Viz^t

Amongst the other precautions I had taken to prevent Drunkenness and Irregularity which by Rollins' means then became prevalent amongst the Soldiers here, I order'd the Officer of the Guard to visit the Tippling House every Night sometime after Tatoo Beating, and to confine any of the Soldiers that might then be found Drinking there — Lieu^t Campbell happened Officer of the Guard the night Rollins complains of, and went into his House at a Door that was quite open but that he did not abuse Rollins nor even speak to him he and those who went the Rounds with him are willing to swear thus —

One Day Rollins who was much incens'd at a stop's being put to his Selling Liquor to the Soldiers was cursing all the Officers in the grossest terms and said many audacious provoking things upon which Sergeant Hughes told him that if it were not for the Law he would whip him, Rollins replied that he would take no advantage of the Law desir'd one of the Inhabitants to be his second & stript, then he and Hughes went at it and Hughes gave him a most sincere Drubbing — Rollins never complain'd to me nor did he apply to you till after he found that Gov^t

Sharpe would not hear his Scandalous falsehoods against the Virg^a Officers — he has since had the assurance to tell my Servant that unless I gave him Liberty to sell Liquor to the Soldiers that you would send me from here — I hop'd you would have mention'd something of Caton's affair and his as by it the Country has been defrauded and Laws trapp'd upon — The Deserters will be tried agreeable to your orders But any punishm^t a Regimental Court Martial can order will I'm afraid have little weight with some of them. Governor Sharpe is Building his Fort 14 Miles from the mouth of the Creek at Johnson's Plantation on Potomack River — Inclos'd is a Return of the Detachm^t and the provisions on hand, and doubts not but you will order us a supply of Flower before what is on hand is exhausted — Last night I was oblig'd to put a Soldier [one of Rollin's Customers] in Irons for Mutiny

I was yesterday favour'd with a Letter from Maj. Halkett Dated at Albany May 26th He informs me that there was then a Total Stagnation in the affairs of the Regulars till the arrival of orders from home — That General Windslow was forwarding everything from thence with the greatest Expedition, that he expected to be able to Encamp at Fort Will Henry on the Lakes in 3 Weeks from that time and wou'd proceed towards Crown Point without waiting for further orders — Col^o Gage desires I would send back Winterbottom one of my Corporals who I had from his Regm^t to Train the Troop Horses what am I to do in this Affair? Your answer by

the return of the bearer will oblige him who is with respect

Sir

Your Most Ob'hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

Maj^r Halkett desires me
to present his complim^{ts} to you. }

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

FORT DINWIDDIE 26th June 1756

SIR /

Refering to mine of the 14th Instant this Comes Express by Corporal Smith to Inform you that When I had Drawn up the Men on the parade to Acquaint them of the Arrival of their pay for 5 M^{on} they all Exclaimed because their Cloathes were not Sent along with their pay ; Saying they were Imposed on. & Cheated out of their 2^d ^{mo} day: that the s^d arrears of 2^d ^{mo} day had run now almost 18 Months & for that time they had only Rec^d one shirt a p^r of Stock^{gs} & a p^r of Shoes : notwithstanding they were promised 2 of Each Last Spring at Winchest^r by Sir Jn^o St Clair & the Adjutant, as well as Rollers for their neck: that they heard the Rest of the Companies had rec^d their Cloaths & that 2 Companies from N^o Carolina had been ^{lately} _^ Compleated with the Cloaths belonging to them: In Short after they were Dismist from the parade their discontent was so great, & Vented in Such Speeches, that the Officers came and advised me to Send off a Messenger Express to quite the Men: & Even the Serg^t came

privately And Complained of their being Used Worse than the other Companies. & Neglected because of their distance from the Reg^t. I told them it was owing to the distraction that had been in Frederick County, and the Embargoe that had taken place at home which delayed the Arrival of the Shipping: however as I ment^d In both my Letters the tattered Condition of the Men Occasioned by the hard March & difficult paths on the Expedition It Surprises me you should overlook it. As the Opportunities are so Infrequent and the Conveyance of Letters so Indirect & Uncertain I could Wish you would ^{be} [^] very particular In answering Every paragraph I was Informed by Maj^t Lewis that the other Companies of the Reg^t were to Garrison a Chain of Forts to be Erected from the Mouth of the S^e Branch, along this River & so by Craigs Creek to Roanoke Now I should be glad to know Whether this Fort will be Continued In same Spott as I would Enlarge it this Summ^r if it is to Remain Also if we are to Lay in our own provisions or if a Comm^r is to be appointed to Act for the Whole as Beeff will be scarce, & some allready Begin to Buy up In order to Drive them away in the Fall. I Inclos'd Serg^t M^cCultys Acco^t of Charges in going after the Deserters & Wrote to You his demand of a pistole reward besides: Which Last the Men think is all that can In Justice be Stopt from their Pay. Let me know how his Acco^t is to be Satisfied. I also Inclosed pay Rolls & Recp^s for the Months of Dec^r & Jany together with the Acco^t of Debursements for the Comis^r the Whole in a Letter dated the 3rd Feby advise if it

Came to hand I Likewise at that time Sent my Recruiting Acco^t to Cap^t Stewart & Desired the Amo^t to be paid to him being £21—4 — I have Enlisted two or 3 since and as the Company is not Compleat desire you would Send money for that purpose.

Inclosed is the Weekly ^{Return} the others were Sent in mine of the 14th. I have just taken up one David Currie a Young Fellow that Came out in a Comp^y of Militia from Albemarle & stayed behind here to Evade being Draughted I shall Confine him untill he agrees to Enlist or have a return from you I am w^t Respect

Sir/

Your Very hum^l Serv^t

PET^r Hog

P. S as the Bearer comes on publick Bussiness and such as I hope you will judge Necessary Expect you will allow of his Expenses. P: H:

FROM COLONEL WASHINGTON TO CAPTAIN HOG.

SIR,

I received your several letters of the 14th 25th & 26th ultimo,—and that of the 3^d of February, enclosing the pay-rolls. Major Lewis, as I before wrote you, received money to pay off the arrears, of his Company; and you must settle with him. Those of your former company have been paid off here, long since per the pay-master, who will, if you draw upon

him for your own [and can make it appear they are due,] pay you.

I was very much surprized to find Corporal Smith here upon such an Errand — Your suffering such clamours among the men, argues very great remissness in *you*: I imagined your being put there over them was partly with an intent to keep them quiet and passive: but this Express sent purely to humour them, seems as if you were afraid to do your duty among them: and by the subject of your letter it appears to me you were much of the same way of thinking with them, and seem equally dissatisfied.

Let me tell you in your own words that “I was very much surprized” at the contents of your letter, wrote in such a commanding style; and your demands so express and peremptory — that the *direction* was the only thing which gave me the least room even to suspect it could be wrote to any but John Roe, or some other of your menial Servants! — I shall always act for the good of the Service, and inform you [when I find it necessary] of my proceedings. — Your men have, or *ought* to have, as good Clothes as those here: they received them at the same time; and the *same* quantity; ’though you say, they never got but one Shirt, a pair of Stockings, and a pair of Shoes. The rest of the Companies have received none since they did; so they have been misinformed; which I imagine you could have satisfied them of — and of their great mistake in saying the carolina companies have been compleated with their clothes. In short, after they were dismissed from the parade if their discontents were so

high, those who made use of any such speeches as you seem to hint, you ought to know what course to have taken with them; and even the Sergeants, who complained of being worse used than the other Companies — and it surprizes me you should overlook it. Clothes, and extremely good ones, are sent for, and may be expected before the cold weather; and they shall immediately receive them: But at this time there is not, nor has been, for these six months past, one Suit in the Store.

I have sent you sixty Blankets, sixty Shirts, and sixty pairs of Shoes and Stockings which is all the clothing we have for the men here; as you may be further informed by your Express; and on whom, I suppose, you will more rely. There is a Commissary appointed for the whole; but the great distance you are from us, prevents *his* being of any Service to you. So if you think there is any danger of the Beef being all brought up, you may engage immediately for a sufficiency for your Company, to be delivered at the proper time for Slaughtering. Beef is cheaper now than *it* has been for years past. As to M^cCulley's charge, it must be stopped from the mens pay: I am surprized they had not considered the consequence before they went off: It is too late *now* to complain. [There is a part of your recruiting accompt which astonishes me; and I thought you nor no Officer, who valued his character, would have presumed to have done such a thing; as he must be certain it would appear as a palpable fraud in him. Three men were enlisted here by Sergeant Wilper; he received both money and provision from

me for carrying them up to you; and as *that* afterwards appeared insufficient, had a further allowance made — and will you after *that* presume to charge eight-pence per diem, for their subsistence 'till they were delivered to you? Did you pay a farthing on that account? And do you not know the eight pennies were allowed the officers for the expence of maintaining and marching their Recruits to the Rendezvous? — You have been paid these ten months for a full company, and by your returns, have never been complete; I have instructions to allow for no men but those *present*: Therefore I hope you will account for all the non-effective money you have received, by the next opportunity agreeable to your returns.] You may deduct your recruiting accompt out of the money, after striking off the subsistence for three men enlisted by Sergeant Wilper; and recruit your Company with the Balance; if not sufficient, advance your own money, and you shall be repaid. Lieutenant Bullet is sent to relieve Captain McNeill; who is to proceed to this place with the utmost expedition.

I am sorry to find your conduct *so* disagreeable to all the Officers, as to occasion *two* who were appointed to your company, to resign; and I believe it would have gone thro' the Regiment had I only used persuasive arguments to them; or have suffered a third to follow the example. — I must therefore desire you will act circumspectly; as I assure you, if I have any just complaints made of you, you may expect to answer them. If these three Sailors can produce three as good, able-bodied men as themselves, and fit

for Service, — you may discharge them when the others are entertained, — but not until *then*. — Enclosed you will receive a list of the Tools ordered you from Fredricksburg, and those sent from this place by Lieutenant Bullet's waggon; which are to be employed in the public Service, when wanted, preferable to any others: he conforming to the same Rules and Regulations as others do. The Tools marked *wanting*, are those sent for to Fredricksburg, which I have directed to be sent to the care of M^r Wright, at Augusta Court-House — Those marked *sent*, are what you will *now* receive. If all these are insufficient to carry on your Works — you must provide others in the best manner you can, and the Commissary will pay for them, when drawn upon.

Take care when you engage Beef for your Company to allow for Pork if it is to be had. As the Governor sent me *yours* open, I took out a letter enclosed for the Commanding Officer of the Militia in Augusta, that he might receive it the sooner.

I am Yours &c

G. W.

WINCHESTER. July 21st 1756.

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER.

WINCHESTER June y^e 30 1756

S^r

As I am very unwell and Our numbers decreasing here I propose going home to-morrow, & shall go to Fredricksburg as soon as I am able to Settle my affairs there. I have given M^r Rutherford 216—17—8

in gold and paper which sum is as much or more than I ^{had} have in my hands of the Publick money when that is gone any sum may think proper to supply him with for the publick service I will be answerable for, I have ordered him to engage a young Man to assist him. Seven of the Militia Deserted last night & I am doubtfull many more will follow them as some Gentlemen below have been so imprudent as to offer for a Small Consideration to defend them against any damage for deserting. I am your most Humble Serv^t

THOMAS WALKER

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

ALEXANDRIA 1st July 1756

SIR

I rec'd Y^r by a Messenger sent by Captⁿ Hamilton who I observe acquainted You He came down from his Post in quest of 12 Men that had deserted, but did not I suppose let You know that He intend^d home whither He is come as signified by his Letter without any Leave mentioned I have therefore ordered his immediate Return and to notifie to the Deserters who He probably knows that if They dont also very soon repair to their Duty, They will be prosecuted according to Law. Indeed as the Drafts from Prince W^m & our County were so considerable as an 100 Men each, and the other eight Countys Drafts mostly allow'd to return or never got up to Winchester has given some Cause of Uneasiness to Our's, And it

must be those Countys the Governor meant in the Direction given You in his Answer. Most of our young Men went out in the two Companys of Captⁿ Miner & Capt. Hamilton, and tho' Some of Them have deserted and perhaps gone to N^o Carolina Whereby are lost to Us, yet as our People were the first appear'd to receive Your Commands, They imagine You will rather expect to be reinforc't from the Countys that have not equally Sent You assistance. However I have Suggested what the Militia of this County plead for due Consideration and the Hardship undergone if They are mere call'd upon and obey, Yet I think We shall willingly exert our Selves when You think the Exigency of the Service requires.

As I am assur'd You was to set off for Fort Cumberland on Tuesday last I shall defer answering Your Letter relating to the Plan of your Fort at Winchester, till Bryan Fx's Return. If You approve and can employ Him under any Officer that has your Commands over the Workmen, It might be improve Him, as it would give a little Taste of Fortification &c

To Conclude. As at this Time our Harvest for Wheat & other Grain is at Hand It would be very prejudicial to Send out a Reinforcement as Cap^t Miner & Capt Hamilton are desirous of and hope the other Countys will Soon Send their Quota to enable your giving Leave for our Militia Soon to Return after w^{ch} We shall draft as the Law directs.

Wishing You every Felicity I remain

Y^r affect^d Friend & obed^t

W. FAIRFAX.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG July 1st 1756

SIR

Last Night I rec^d Y^r of the 25th Ult^o— I am sorry for the Delay of the Waggon with the Tools probably occasion'd by the badness of the Horses, but I hope e'er this they are with You.

I approve of Your consulting at a Council of War in regard to building of Forts, which I fear will be attended with very great Delays from the small number of Men You have, & I think it will not be proper to divide Y^r Men at too great Distances therefore You must build them one after another, so that on occasion You may collect a proper number to repel any Forces that may appear against You. As the Six Nations have su^mon'd the Delawares & Shawnesse to Onondago, I hope they will comply therewith & in course be ordered to live peaceably with us.

Inclos'd You have a Let^r to Cap^t Hogg & another to the Commanding Officer of the Militia in Augusta; & I desire You will give C^t Hogg Your Opinion & Direction in regard to building of Forts on their Frontiers, which I hope will answer the Intent of protecting our Frontiers by Forts. I very much approve of the Field Officers having each a Company, which You may now put in execution, tho' I am sorry to think we have so many Officers & so few Rank & File. —

I am surpriz'd there are no more than 246 draughted Men & so bad as three to be discharg'd,

send me an Acc^t of the Number from each County — If the six Quakers will not fight You must compel them to work on the Forts, to carry ^{Timber} ~~morter~~ &c. if this will not do confine them with a short Allowance of Bread & Water till You bring them to ^{or provide others in their room}¹ reason.

I am glad Gov. Sharpe is building a Fort which will be so useful, but the Assembly of M^yl^d allow no more than 1100 to enlist & maintain 200 Men build a Fort & three Block Houses & I daresay the Gov. will not exceed the Note of Assembly.²

I consulted the Treasurer³ now here, about the Militia, & he is of Opinion they will all desert therefore he & I agree that those that will not remain sh^d be return'd to their Counties, & that You write to the Lieu's of those Countys to make Draughts from their Militia agreeable to the Act of Assembly & send them up to You by the Major of each County but if You can prevail on any of them to remain till Dec^r let them know they will be paid as Militia to that Time — I recom^dend to You to persuade those that are Tradesmen & can handle the ax &c. to

¹ Washington had written to Dinwiddie, June 25, "There remain in confinement six Quakers, who will neither bear arms, work, receive provisions, or pay, or do anything that tends, in any respect, to self-defence. I should be glad of your Honor's directions how to proceed with them."

² The Assembly of Maryland had passed a bill for raising forty thousand pounds for his Majesty's service. Eleven thousand to be appropriated to building a fort on the frontiers, and twenty-five thousand for carrying on any expedition for the public service, in which the other colonies might join. The Governor was authorized also to raise two hundred men to be employed in constructing the fort. Acts of Assembly passed in May, 1756.

³ John Robinson, who held the position of Treasurer of the Colony as well as Speaker of the House of Burgesses.

remain in building of Forts & You may augm^t their Pay as You & they can agree — I am fully convinc'd the few Men You will have remain^t are not sufficient for Defence & building the Forts, nor can I at present propose any Method to augm^t Your Regm^t I am really ashamed of the dastardly pusillanimous Spirit of the People in general at this time of Danger. & we must depend much more on the Protection of Heaven, than on the second means expected from us by God. — I recomend You to his guidance, & wishing You Health I remain

Sir

Your most hble Serv^t

ROB^t. DINWIDDIE

I hope You will send me a
proper Roll of all our Men
by this Express — We have no
Acc^t of Lord Loudon's arrival

*Formation of the Virginia Regiment.*¹

The Companies of the Virginia Regiment, are formed as follows; and are to continue so, without a particular Order to the contrary.

First Company: Colonel Washington

Captain Lieutenant John McNiell

Ensign

2^d Comp^y. L^t Colonel Adam Stephen

L^t John Blagg

Ensign James Roy

¹ From Washington's *Letters, Orders, and Instructions*, July 12, 1756.

- 3^d Company. Captain Peter Hogg
L^t Thomas Bullett
Ensign Fleming
- 4th Company. Captain George Mercer
L^t Bryan Fairfax
Ensign Denis M^cCarty
- 5th Company. Captain Thomas Waggener
L^t Walter Stewart
Ensign Charles Smith
- 6th Company. Captain Robert Stewart
L^t John Campbell
Ensign Henry Russell
- 7th Comp^y. Captain Thomas Cocke
Lieutenant Buckner
Ensign Weedon
- 8th Company. Captain William Bronaugh
Lieutenant Eustace
Ensign Sumner
- 9th Company. Captain Joshua Lewis
L^t John King
Ensign Duncanson
- 10th Company. Captain Henry Woodward
L^t Brockenbrough
Ensign Dangerfield
- 11th Company. Captain Robert Spotswood
Lieutenant Lomax
Ensign Milner
- 12th Company. Captain Charles Lewis
L^t Steenberg
Ensign Hubbard
- 13th Company. Captain William Peachy
L^t John Williams
Ensign Pert
- 14th Company. Captain David Bell
L^t John Lowry
Ensign Deane
- 15th Company. Captain Robert M^cKenzie
Lieutenant Baker
Ensign Price

- 16th Company. Captain Henry Harrison
 L^t John Hall
 Ensign Thompson
- 17th Company. Captain Christopher Gist }
 L^t Nathaniel Gist } Scouts
 Ensign Crawford }

The following appointments are made to the aforesaid Companies — of Sergeants and Corporals: — who are not to be *broke* or *changed*, but by the Sentence of a Court Martial — or particular orders from the Colonel: — as such practices have made great confusion in the Regiments. — vizt. —

- 1st The Colonel's Company —
 Sergeants, — John Sallard
 John Belfour
 Corporals — Samuel Longworth
 W^m Stewart Packet
- 2^d The L^t Colo.s Comp^y. —
 Serg^{ts} Thomas Carter Philemon Waters
 John Graham — Corpor. Isaac Barringer
 W^m Grant W^m Coffland
- 3^d Cap^t Hoggs Comp^y.
 Serg. John M^cCulty ——— Smith
 ——— Wilper Corpo.'s ———
- 4th Captain Mercers Comp^y.
 Serg. Angus M^cDonnald Sam^l French
 John Matthews Corp. Jn^o Pope
 John Grinnon Benj. Barrett
- 5th Cap. Waggeners Comp^y.
 Serg. W^m Shaw Geo. Salmon
 John Austin Corp. Sam. Poe
 Mark Hollies John Cray
- 6th Cap. R^t Stewarts Comp^y.
 Sergs. W^m Hughes W^m Broughton
 David Kenedy Corp. ——— ———
- 7th Captain Cockes Comp.
 S^{ts} John M^cWilliams Ja^t Thomas
 Henry Williams Cor. Geo. Clark
 Jn^o Reynolds Dougal Campbell

8 th Cap ^t Bronaugh's Comp.		
S ^{ts}	Richard Trotter	W ^m Hunt
	John Nash	Cor. Jn ^o Naughty
	Hugh Campbell	Hen ^y Steel
9 th Cap ^t Josh. Lewis's Comp ^y .		
S ^{ts}	And. Vaughan	Joseph Wills
	John Gender	Cor. Rich ^d Foster
	Hen. Carrier	Tho. Carrier
10 th Cap. Woodward's Comp.		
S ^{ts}	Joseph Faint	Ja ^s Carmichael
	W ^m Evans	Corp. Jn ^o Clark
	Geo. Whitecotton	W ^m Heath
11 th Capt. Spotswoods Com.		
S ^{ts}	Joseph Bledsoe	Jn ^o Sale
	Rich ^d Good	Cor. Edw. Lary
	Sam ^l Robinson	Ja ^s Lile
12 th Cap. Charles Lewis's Co.		
S ^{ts}	Cha ^s Collieux	Samp. Franklin
	Abrah. Crittendon	Cor. Tho. Edmonson
13 th Cap. Peachy's Co.		
S ^{ts}	— Baker	Jn ^o Gaskins
	Reuben Vass	Cor. John Gall
	Bibby Brookes	Ja ^s Gutridge
14 th Cap ^t Bells Co.		
S ^{ts}	Tho. Ferguson	Dav. Hartwell
	James Young	Cor. Whitnal Warner
	Charles Scot.	Ja ^s Clark
15 th Cap. M ^c Kenzie's Co.		
S ^{ts}	James Campbell	Timo. Shaw
	James Hatfield	Cor. Jn ^o Adams
	James Robinson	Bryan Page
16 th Captain Harrison's Co		
S ^{ts}	Ja ^s Morrell	Tho. Wright
	Tho. Seal	Cor. Francis Walker
	Francis Moreland	Benj. Cotton
17 th Cap. Gists Co.		
Sergeants	John Barrett	Tho. White
	Rich ^d Posey	Corpo. Morde-Gosling
	Rich. Davis	Gist Vaughan

As the allowance of threemen Batman to a Company is very sufficient, — Colonel Washington expressly orders that no Officer do presume to take a Soldier to do that Duty; as he has been informed hath been practised.

As it occasions very great confusion among the Companies to swap and change the men — They are now regulated — and it is ordered that no Officer shall upon any pretence swap or change any man.

The Companies commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Stephen; Captains Woodward, — Charles Lewis, Peachy, and Harrison — with their respective Officers &c. as now appointed — are to remain in this Garrison. — The other Companies now here, are to hold themselves in readiness to march to the South-Branch to-morrow. As there are several men of the different Companies on command — each Officer is, as soon as possibly he can, to collect his own men from the several commands. The Order about Regimentals has been mistaken — Colonel Washington *only* expects the Officers will buy lace for their Hats and waist-coats — and it is hoped they will immediately comply with this order.

Ensign Russell is to hold himself in readiness to join the Troop at Conogochieg — and Ensign Pert to proceed to Winchester, to join Captain Peachy.



A Council of War, Held at Fort Cumberland, July 10th 1756. —

Colonel GEORGE WASHINGTON — *President.*

Lieutenant-Colonel ADAM STEPHEN

Captain THOMAS COCKE

Captain HENRY WOODWARD

Captain ROBERT M^cKENZIE

Captain CHRISTOPHER GIST

Captain GEORGE MERCER

Captain WILLIAM BRONAUGH

Captain DAVID BELL

Captain HENRY HARRISON.

The President having informed the Council that the General Assembly had resolved upon building a chain of Forts for the protection of the Frontiers — To begin at Henry Enoch's, on Great Capecapon, and extend in the most convenient line to Mayo-river — the building of which forts was not to exceed two thousand pounds — and as the fixing upon the places judiciously was a matter of great importance to the Country — He desired *their* advice thereupon: and put the following Questions —

First Whether it was advisable to begin the said chain of forts at Henry Enoch's on great Capecapon?

The Council was unanimous in opinion that it was *not* — Because, as the Province of Maryland had abandoned their Settlements on Potowmack to a great distance it left a fertile and populous district, from that down to Maidstone, at Watkins's Ferry, exposed to incursions of the Enemy; and to which there lead several warrior paths from Raystown and Susquehannah, much frequented by the Indians.

Secondly — Which was the most convenient and central place to build on, for the *protection* of that District?

The Council was of opinion that at, or near to Bendicks plantation above the mouth of Sleepy Creek, was the most convenient and central place to build a fort on for the defence of the Inhabitants on Sleepy-Creek and Back-Creek the lower parts of Opecon and Shanandoah river

Thirdly Where ought the second Fort to be built?

The Council having considered the situation of the county and the Body of Inhabitants to be defended, are ^{of} \wedge opinion, that at or near to Henry Enoch's plantation on ^{great} \wedge Capecapon, is the most advisable place to build the second fort on

It defends the inhabitants on the waters of Capecapon — is contiguous to the Settlements on the heads of the Waters of sleepy and back-creeks. — and maintains the communication with the Forts on Patterson's Creek, &c.

Fourthly; — Are the Forts on Patterson's Creek to be esteemed in the Line intended by the Assembly? —

The Forts on Patterson's Creek being already built, and provided with several necessary houses — and the Country having more hard Service in view, than the small number of their forces

can perform—and considering likewise that to abandon those Forts, and give up so much to the Enemy would increase their insolence,—and give them a disadvantageous opinion of our strength—The Council are of opinion that these *forts* are to be maintained, and reckoned in the chain intended by the Assembly.

Fifthly:—Is it then necessary to have a fort between that at Enochs and Ashby's?

To open a communication between the forts at Enochs' and Ashby's, it is necessary to clear a road leading to the South Branch above Suttons plantation, passing near to Ross's mill; from the *best* and nearest way to the fort commanded by Captain John Ashby: and as the distance will not be above twenty-two miles, it is not necessary to build between.—But the Council are of opinion a Block-house may be found necessary to secure the passage of the River.—

Sixthly—Are the Forts built by Captain Waggener upon the South Branch to be deemed in the chain intended by the Assembly?

The Forts built by Captain Waggener have had the desired effect—The inhabitants of that fertile district, keep possession of their Farms; and seem resolved to pursue their Business under cover of them.—They are therefore to be looked upon in the chain intended by the Assembly.—The Council are of opinion that it will be found necessary to maintain a Blockhouse at Pear-salls, to secure that difficult pass, and keep the communication open.

Seventhly: Which is the next important & convenient place for building on, above the upper fort, built by Captain Waggener? Upon the main branch about twenty miles higher up, where there is a considerable body of inhabitants.

The men in that Garrison may secure that Settlement, and protect those on the heads of the waters of the South branch, and those upon Shanandoah River.

Eighthly: The President asking whether the Council in general were acquainted with the particular situation of the frontiers to the southward of of the waters of the South branch?

The Council declared they were not.—And thought it advisa-

ble that the completing the chain should be referred to Captain Hogg with directions to build at or about two or thirty miles distance, as the situation of the Country requires,—or Ground will permit—And to have particular regard to the body of inhabitants to be defended and the passes most frequented by the Enemy—and that Captain Hogg begin to build observing the above considerations,—to the southward of Fort Dinwiddie, extending the line towards Mayo river, as directed by the Assembly.

Lastly.— The Question being put—How many men were absolutely necessary for the defence of Fort Cumberland against an attack with small arms?

Notwithstanding the whole number of men raised could be employed to advantage at Fort Cumberland—yet to carry on the intended work, it was necessary to draw off as many as could be possibly spared—

The Council are of opinion that one hundred and seventy privates is the smallest number that can be left for the defence of the Garrison against small arms: and that nothing more could be expected from that number than to act on *the defensive*,—and do the Duty of the Garrison—with liquor and to suttle.

The President then asked whether M^r Alexander Woodrow was qualified for that office; and how he had behaved since his appointment to suttle? To which the council answered unanimously, that they thought him a very proper person and well qualified; as he has hitherto behaved with the greatest exactness and conformity to the rules and orders of the Garrison—and with much modesty and gentility.

At a Council of War held at Augusta Court House (in obedience to his hon. the governors orders) by the under named officers

Present

Col^o JOHN BUCHANAN

DAVID STEWART

Major JOHN BROWN

Captains JOSEPH CULTIN

JAMES LOCKART

ROBERT SCOT

ISRAEL CHRISTIAN

PATRICK MARTIN

SAMUEL STALNAKER

WILLIAM CHRISTIAN¹

THOMAS ARMSTRONG

ROBERT BRECKINRIDGE

Who having taken their Seats proceeded to Business ———

Whereas his honour the governor has Sent Repeated orders to the officers of the militia of this County to meet and consult on the most proper places to build forts along the fronteers for the protection of the Inhabitants. It is therefore unanimously agreed by the said council that a fort be built at Petersons on the south branch of Potowmack nigh mill Creek at Some Convenient Spot of ground for a fort, which is left to the Direction of the officers appointed for that Service, also another fort to be built at Hughmans mill on Sheltons track — And Another fort to be Constructed at the most Convenient place and the pass of the Greatest Importance between the above said track and the house of Mathew harper on Bull pasture which is to be built at the Discretion : of the officer appointed for that purpose Also a fort to be Constructed : at Mathew harpers on some Convenient Spot there, and a fort to be Erected at Cap^t John millers on Jacksons river, and as the fronteers are properly protected by the forts of Cap^t Hog, Breckinridge, & Dickinson, There is no want of a fort unto the mouth of Johns Creek, a Branch of Craigs Creek, at which place a fort is to be Erected and as Fort William is Sufficient to guard that Important pass the next Convenient Place South West of fort William is at Neal M.Neals where a

¹ The William Christian mentioned could not have been Captain Israel Christian's son of the same name, who twenty years after was a prominent man, unless he was a wonderfully precocious boy in 1756. — WADDELL.

fort is ordered to Be Built at or nigh that plantation, and the next fort to be Built at Cap^t James Campbles and a fort is to be Built at Cap^t Vanses where a Large Body of men is to be kept as it is a Very Important pass also a fort to be Constructed at John masons on the South Side of Rounoak —

It is Agreed that the Following number of Men is necessary to be placed at Each fort

	Men
At masons fort	30
At Vanses	70
At Campbles fort	50
At M ^c Neals fort	30
At fort William	50
At Johns Creek	50
At Cap ^t Dickinsons . . .	40
At Cap ^t Breckinridge fort	50
At Cap ^t millers fort . . .	50
At harpers fort	50
At Trout Rock fort . . .	50
At Hughmans fort	50
At Lestersons	50
Dinwiddie	60

680 men in all to protect the fronteers

It is agreed that the Commanding officers give Orders that ^{Fort} Vans be made at least one hundred feet Square in the Clear and that the Stockades be at least 14 feet Long that all the other forts be made 60 feet Square with Two Bastions in each fort provided the Same Be agreeable to Cap^t Peter Hog who is Supposed to have his hon^l the governors orders to oversee the Constructing of the said Chain of forts The Distance Between Each fort above mentioned or the places agreed for them to be Built are as follows (Viz)

	Miles
From the County Line to Petersons	2
From Petersons to Hughmans mill	18
From thence to Trout Rock	17
From Trout Rock to Mathew harpers	20
From Thence to Cap ^t Millers	18

From Thence to fort Dinwiddie	15
From Thence to Cap ^t Breckinridges fort . . .	13
From Thence to Fort Dickinson	13
From Thence to Johns Creek	25
From Thence to Fort William	20
From fort William to Neal M ^e Neals	13
From Thence to Cap ^t Campbles	13
From Thence to Cap ^t Vanses	12
From Thence to John Masons	25
From Thence to the first Inhabitants in halifax } .	20
County South Side of y ^e Ridge	

By which we find our fronteers Extends . . 250 Miles in all ¹

The afore^d Resolves are Signed by All the officers Present the
27th of July 1756

Test

~~W^m Preston Cl County~~

JOHN BUCHANAN
DAVID STEWART
JOHN BROWN
JOSEPH CULTAN
ROB^t. SCOTT
JAMES LOCKART
ISRAEL CHRISTIAN
W^m CHRISTIAN
JAMES MITCHELL
ROBERT BRECKINRIDGE
THOMAS ARMSTRONG
PATRICK MARTIN
STALNAKER

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MAIDSTONE July 3^d 1756

SIR/

I rec^d your favours by Cap^t Gist and agreeable
thereto Cap^t Bell, he, their Ensigns & Men Marches

¹ Of these forts but one or two were built before the project was abandoned.

this day for Fort Cumberland. Cap^t Gist could not get ready sooner there now remains here only the Sick and my own Men, who till within these few days have been all well and are now turning Sick when the Duty is become hardest, theres 3 of them Sick 2 lame and 1 Confined for Mutiny, I have sent off Corporal Winterbottom & have sent for the Deserters at Carlyle all which has vastly diminish'd my small Number I'm under a necessity of having three Centrys viz: 1 at the Guard House Door, 1 on the Store & 1 on the rising Ground above the In-trenchment therefore can't mount less than a Corporal and 9 Men So that very few will remain to Range with however will make the most of those few and punctually obey your Orders I have spoke to several of the Country Men and endeavor'd to procure some of them to go as guides, Ensign Crawford who is well acquainted with them has likewise spoke to them & wrote amongst his Acquaintances and many of them say they would chearfully go were it not for their Harvest which makes it impossible for them to leave home at this Juncture So that we can't expect the least Assistance from them the few I have fit for Duty must be constantly on Guard or Command — The Inhabitants are alarm'd at the Troops Marching from hence and say that if this place should be evacuated they must abandon their Plantations, I assure them that what now Marches will return again and that you will keep men here as long as their safety requires it. The Enemy may easily pass Governor Sharpe and come down here, its true there are but few Stores left But I should think myself as

much concern'd in mak^g. a good Defence if attack'd as if the Royal Bank of England were deposited here tho' I don't apprehend much Danger at present but should anything happen I'm certain you'll do me the Justice to remember the trifling Number I have fit for Duty with which I have the Guard House Hospital and Intrenchm^t to Defend & perhaps a small Party out at that time — It gives me great Joy to hear of y^r Intention of coming this way for several reasons, I'm persuaded that this will appear a place of more Importance than is generally imagin'd as it & Mendenhalls Covers a well Inhabited Country I am with Great Respect

Sir

Your Most Ob^t hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

Since writing the above one of Cap^t Woodford's Men came here and informs me that all their Men except 11 Desert^d in two Bodies — The night before last one Martial a Blacksmith hand his Family in all 8 Persons were Kill'd & Captivated by the Indians several Circumstances concur in making it certain the Enemy are return'd this way — Martial lived on Connegocheige Six Miles below Governor Sharpe's Fort

FROM COLONEL BYRD.

DEAR SIR

The young Gentleman who will deliver you this Letter is the Associator I mention'd to you, when I had the Pleasure of seeing you in Williamsburgh,

Should it be convenient for you, S^r, to give him some Commission in your Regiment, I don't doubt but you will approve of him on Tryal. I wish for nothing more than an Opportunity to entertain you at Westover, for I assure you I am with great Regard

Dear S^r

Your Most Obd^t H^{bl} Ser^t

WESTOVER, July 8th 1756

W. BYRD

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

BELVOIR, 10th July 1756

DEAR SIR

I receiv'd Y^{rs} of the 22^d Ult^o by Jenkins — enclosing two Plans of the intended Fort You are erecting at Winchester but the Bastions of the different Plans appearing to vary in the Dimensions You have not distinguish'd which is the One Made Use of; however as I apprehend your Scale is feet I think either of them well design'd and notwithstanding Col^o I—s¹ invidious Calling it a Citadel, will be as small as can be formed to receive and entertain a suitable Garrison for that Part of the Country and expected to sustain the lesser Fortresses on the Frontiers. You having represented that on that Side of the Fort markt O there is an Hill at about 100 Yards Distance which forms and overlooks a Second Valley so as to cover an Enemys Approach where also the most likely to begin an Attack I think it advisable to build a Redoubt on that Hill

¹ Colonel Innes.

as soon as the greater Work begins to be defensible, And as the Practice of Sallying out is to interrupt and destroy the first breaking of Ground and near Approaches of the Enemy whilst Entrenching and raising of Batteries I have markt the Sally-Port on the said Curtain. In the Passage thro' the Wall which should be kept clear during War or apprehended Invasion there should be two strong Doors especially the outermost well studded with large Nails, Substantial Locks and Barrs; for the further Security thereof against the Enemys Shot and Fire, a Blind like a Ravelin necessary to conceal the Sally Port. It is many Years since I was in One but if I mistake not, they are so guarded. I am well aware the Planning and principal Direction being the Duty and Employment of an Engineer, must Occasion You much Thought and Fatigue, for which your Friends of the Martial Comittee should be put in Mind to prepare One another to give an adequate Recompense.

If Bryan Fx is not pticularly designed to be stationd under some One of the Captains on the Frontiers, He seems disirous if You approvd, to be employd under the Officer entrusted with your Commands over the Workmen at Fort Washington, which may give Bryan an Introduction and Small Taste of Fortification. As perhaps You may want the Plans sent Me tho You did not mention it, Bryan has drawn two Copys herewith enclosd: I am persuaded You don't imagine I would recomēd Bryan to any Favour He had ^{not} some Claim to by his respectful Behaviour.

Captⁿ Miner & Capt. Hamilton have repeatedly of late writ representing their own and Companys Uneasiness at being very long detain'd on Duty in so much that Many have Deserted. I have answerd them, that probably the Drafts from the lower Countys Militia will soon be compleated and enable You to admit their Return, before which We can't make our Drafts or think of punishing the Deserters. I shall be very glad when your Regiment is mannd according to the Sea Phrase. Gen^l Abercrombie and Many &c are arrived and proceeded for Albany.

Lord Loudon dayly. The D. of Richlieu wth ^{expected} 15,000 Men are landed in Minorca. A Ship passing by from Genoa heard the Discharge of several Guns and after sayling a few Leagues met Adm^l Byng with 15 Ships of the Line to whom the Captain told what He had heard — It is supposed We had ab^t 8 Ships of War before at Port Mahon to assist the Garrison under Gen^l Blakeny the Governor, I hope our next Advices from thence will give Us the great and Welcome News of the French Squadron and Land men being well drubb'd; ^{wch} also reminds Me that Adm^l Hawke has met a French Squadron off Cape Finisterre, taken 3 sixty and seventy Gun Ships, drove 3 more ashore and blockaded those that escapd. It's imagined these Fr. Ships were outward bound for Cape Breton & Quebeck, which being so prevented must distress their Affairs & Views.

If we can prevent the Enemy from annoying our People whilst Harvesting, I imagine the Invaders will soon be call'd for, as the Operations will be chiefly carried on at Crown Point & Lake Ontario.

I doubt not your maintaining a free and friendly Correspondence with the Gent^s of the Martial Com̄-
ittee.

Wishing You, Officers and Soldiers of your Regiment good Health and a Completion of your laudable Desires, in which G Fx his belovd Dame &c Joyn I remain dear S^r

Y^r affect^t. & obed^t. Serv^t,

W. FAIRFAX

P. S.

For pticulars from Us & M^t Vernon
referr to Bryan Fx —

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG July 12th 1756

SIR

At the Desire & Request of Col^o W^m Byrd I recommend the Bearer M^t Henry Timberlake to Your Favour & Countenance he has great Inclinations to serve in Your Regiment & I hope his Spirit & Behavior may recommend him to Preferment, in proper Course upon any Vacancy.

I have Acc^t that a number of French & Indians have invaded Augusta & committed horrid murders &c as usual I have ordered out Part of the Militia of four Counties to oppose them & to repel their Violences, & I am in hopes they will be able to drive them over the Mountains; but I think we shall be in continual Alarms of this kind unless an Expedition is undertaken to drive them from the Ohio. I

have wrote fully to Lord Loudon on this Subject; I believe he is arrivd at N. York tho' I have not any acc^t thereof as yet.

I wish You Health & Success in all Your Operations & I remain

Sir

Your most hble Servant

ROB^t DINWIDDIE

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

SIR

We have repeated Advices of the Deserters of our Militia, wherefore We have had a Meeting of our Officers and agreed that the respective Captain shall on Sunday next wth a Sufficient Number of armd Men make diligent Enquiry after and a Search for such Deserters as are within their District and when found and Secured, to have Them conveyd to the public Prison here and afterwards by an Officer to be sent up to Winchester under your Orders. This is all we can do at present. We shall be glad when You are re-inforc't so as to discharge the Remains of our Militia, who have done more Duty than Others. Wishing You Health and all possible Consolation I remain

dear S^r

Y^r affect & obed^t &c

W. FAIRFAX.

ALEXANDRIA
22^d July 1756—

FROM BEVERLEY ROBINSON, ESQ.¹ALBANY 23^d July 1756D^r. SIR/

Your favour of ^{yo} 11th June I Rcd at this place the 14th Ins^t for w^h I am Very much Obligated to you, and am quite Ashamed I have never answered your first, but as I have had Very Little to say worth Communicating to you hope you will Excuse me

Your Lett^r Inclosed to me I immediately Return to New York under Cover where I make no doubt it got safe, and Likewise forwarded the one for our friend Child. I am extreamly Affected with the Bad Acco^{ts} you give me of y^e Situation of poor Virginia as I Still Retain the greatest good Wishes for that Collony, and hope the Expeditions this Way may Divert y^e Enemy from investing your frontiers till y^e America Regiment can be Raised which I believe is principally intend for your protection.

I have been in this Town about a month and I shall Return is quite uncertain our Governor having placed me here to forward y^e provisions & everything Else Supplied by this province for y^e Crown point Expedition but as there are three of us appointed for that Service I hope to be Returned soon by one of them —

¹ Beverley, son of John Robinson [President of the Council and Acting Governor of Virginia from June 20 to his death in September, 1749] and grandson of Christopher Robinson, of "Cleasby," in Yorkshire, England, who settled about 1666 at "Hewick," near Urbanna, Middlesex County, Va. Beverley Robinson moved to New York, and married Susannah, daughter of Frederick Phillips, who owned an immense estate on the Hudson River; became wealthy, adhered to the King in the American Revolution, and was commissioned Colonel of the Loyal American Regiment, and commanded also the corps called Guides and Pioneers. His son Beverley was Lieutenant-Colonel of the first. Peace being declared, Colonel Robinson, with a portion of his family, went to England, and resided at Thornbury, near Bath; died in 1792. — BROCK.

The provinces altogether has Raised about 6000 men now Effective Commanded by Gen^l Winslow, the main Body of them are now as far as fort Edward [y^e upermost fort on the Hudsons River] with all their Train &c &c, The present plan of Operations for y^e Campaign is that Winslow with y^e provintials shall make y^e first Attack on Crown point by themselves the Regular Army is only to March after them and take possession of y^e ground as they leave it to be Near at hand to Support them in Case of an Accident this plan I believe was agreed to only to please y^e New England men for which I am afraid they will Severely feel y^e Rod of Correction, for it seems to me they are going on headlong to Destruction. but they must try and are above having either Regulars or Indians with them, agreeable to this plan Collo Burton with y^e 48th Reg^t Marched after them ~~and~~ Otways & y^e Highlanders will follow as soon as their Camp Equipage Arrives wh^h is Expected every day, Gen^l Abercromby & Colo Webb are now in this place, and If I may presume to give my Opinion of such great men must say that I think them Very Clever Worthy men particularly y^e Latter, who I believe will go Very Soon with y^e 44th Reg^t to Oswego to Secure that place where every thing is in the greatest Disorder & Confusion, and y^e place thretned every day with an Attack from y^e Enemy, Collo Bradstreet who has y^e Management of The Battoes & Transportation of Provisions to Oswego in his Return from thence about y^e 10th Instant was attacked by about 5 or 600 french & Indians, against whom he Bravely Defended himself & killd 80 or 90 of

them by y^e Scalps & Guns &c his people brought off & put y^e whole to ye Rout. We had 24 Wounded & 40 or 50 Killed and missing some of w^h has since got to Oswego

Cap^t Rogers who Commands a Company of Rangers two days ago brought in 6 prisoners & 4 Scalps w^h he took on Lake Champlain and Destroyed two Large Battoes Loaded with provisions going to Crown point, we have people frequently Scalped & taken in this Neighbourhood.

Maj^r Dobbs is posted at y^e German Flatts in y^e way to Oswego where I believe he is like to Continue & has Little prospect of Joyning y^e Regulars this Camphain, Lieu^t Godfry Rowe has agreed for a Lieu^t in y^e 44th Reg^t

Please to give my Compt^y to Cap^t Merse^r and Lett him know his Uncle is Very Well, I have Re^d his Lett^r & will Write him as soon as I have any thing New as you will be kind Enough to Communicate to him y^e News above, I shall be Extreamly Glad of y^e Continuance of your Correspondence and Am

D^r S^r y^r Aff^t friend

BEV. ROBINSON

Lord Loudon is Expected
every hour —

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

SIR

Your favours of yesterday Covering the Plan of a Fort to be Erected between Sleepy Creek & Berwick's I just now had the pleasure of receiving, with

which I'm extremely delighted all but the Gate that I conceive to be too narrow as it will not receive even a Cart which would make the Reception of any Quantity of Stores quite dilatory but this [if you think proper] might be easily remedied by adding 2 ft to it's width which would lessen each of the Guard Rooms 12 Inches, But in this I may probably be in an Error as you may not intend it for a Receptacle of that kind The Plan is Drawn in such an exact, particular & conspicuous manner that I'm under no apprehensions of committing mistakes

The Tools will be dispos'd of & employ'd agreeable to your Orders but unerring Experience has convinced us that we can neither Buy Wire or Borrow any from the Country people and as there's a few things omitted without which we cannot possibly carry on the Works I have Inclos'd you a List of them & doubts not but you'll be Pleas'd to give orders for their being immediatly sent us¹ — I shall not make choice of the Ground [which I apprehend to be of great Importance] nor indeed undertake any thing of the least Importance without the advice & approbation of the Officers as their concurring in opinion is one of the best defences I can have in case of any thing miscarring for which I have not a positive Order I fear that our Essays towards Expediting a Work to w^{ch} we are all Strangers, the Inconveniences we may be Subjected to by frequent Alarums, Sickness, bad Weather being at a distance

¹ Washington had said, in the letter of directions to which Captain Stewart refers, "Enclosed you will find a list of such tools as I have been able to procure, with which and such as you may get of the inhabitants by borrowing, hiring, and buying, you must be content."

from Inhabitants and several unfor'seen accidents concurring in preventing it's being carried on with that Expedition that might be expected however this you may absolutely rely on that doing every thing for the best & thereby gaining approbation will be the constant Object of my Care and Ambition —

From the best Intelligence I can get [to procure w^{ch} I have taken all imaginable pains] I think there's only small Detach'd Parties of the Enemy come into this Neighbourhood to harass and disturb the people in their Harvest nor do I believe that any of them have cross'd into Virgin^a as I have had Parties constantly out since the 1st Alarum without discovering so much as any Tracks It gives me infinite Pleasure that your Orders were put in Execution before they came to hand I Detach'd Lieu^t Gist up Sleepy Creek to Strengthen and take the Command of the Party that's Covering the Reapers that way, who I'm inform'd will finish their Harvest by to morrow night — A few Women & Children are come into this place but all the Men on this side the River keep at their Plantations and I am quite satisfied with the Steps taken for their Protection — You may depend on my giving you the Earliest Intelligence of every Material occurence this way —

When you think proper to send us our Marching Orders [which I hope will be very soon] I beg you'll give orders for our being supplied with Provisions M^r Ross will supply us with Flower & Deliver it at Fort Frederick was the Assistant Commissary at this place Order'd to move up with us it would save a great deal of an Officer's time's being spent in an

Affairs in which an Officer is suppos'd to know nothing of and which no Officer would willing undertake, as well as save Money to the Country

The Detachment is a little discourag'd at the thoughts of Marching without a Surgeon & Medicines at a Season & to a Place that Sickness & Action may be expected [at least not improbable] and as no Doctor will be near us many Lives may be lost that a small Assistance from Art might easily preserve And to send to send our Sick or Wounded to so great a distance as Winchester would inevitably be productive of the worst Consequences not to mention the vast Danger of send^g them without a Guard which our small numbers would not admit of. To prevent those almost certain Evils would you be Pleas'd to Order the Surgeon that now attends us some small matter to which the Officers and Men would cheerfully contribute and to Order us a small Assortment of Medicines from the Grand Hospital or give us Liberty to take them from here This freedom I hope you'll the more readily forgive as it proceeds from my concern in what the Detachment is so nearly interested in I am

With Respect

Sir

Your Mo: Ob^t: hble Serv^t:

MAIDSTONE July 23rd

ROBERT STEWART

1756

Several of our Men have got }
the Flux & I fear it will spread }

FROM LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

FORT CUMBERLAND July 25th 1756

SIR,

Nothing Remarkable has occurred in this neighbourhood since you left us — I think we omitted, My Lord, at the beginning of Our Address, you will ^{please} to observe before you send it off, and likewise Write to the governor and Some of the Council to charge M^r Ludwell to support & enforce it.¹ I heard once from the Branch Since, but expect you have all the reports from that Quarter before this time. — Please to hurry up the Officers as Several of the gentlemen are Ailing here, M^r Rutherford is now on the Recovery after a very Severe Spell, and give orders for our men to join us, as we want 30 to Complacit us to the Number agreed to, and have fourteen more Sick. This makes Duty set heavy. We catch'd two in the very Act of Desertion and have wheel'd them till the Spectators shed tears for them — which will I hope answer the End of punishment. —

The Detachm^t of Militia at Ashby's, absolutely refusd to Escort the Express to this place, and am afraid never will get over the pannick which Seiz'd them under Command of M^r Rutherford.² — One of

¹ Colonel Stephen probably refers to address to Lord Loudoun from the officers of the Virginia Regiment. Philip Ludwell had been chosen bearer of an address from the Governor and Council of Virginia.

² "I make no doubt, that your Honor has ere this heard of the defeat of Lieutenant Rutherford of the Rangers, escorting an express to me at Fort Cumberland, and of the dastardly behaviour of the Militia, who ran off without one half of them having discharged their pieces, altho they were apprised of the ambuscade by one of the flanking parties, before the Indians fired upon them; and ran back to Ashby's Fort, contrary to orders, persuasions, threats," &c. — Washington to Dinwiddie, August 4, 1756.

them named Croucher has always behaved well, and came up wth the express in the night — Pray Urge the necessity of having more men, the Militia will add to our disgrace but nothing to our Strength. — I shall be Oblig'd to Recall Cap^t M^cKenzie, unless we are join'd shortly by the men Belonging to these Companies.

Send us Little Crocus, to ease my Burthen, which would have overset me by this time, but for the Assistance of Serg^t Feint who Promises very well. — Let the Doc^t Send what medicines he knows to be wanting. —

We have had Sermon the two last Sundays; The Genuine product of Fort Cumberland. Cap^t Woodward Officiates. If you can come across a Cargo of second hand Sermons please to forward them by the first Waggon, for as we have no Books; memory will soon fail us. I have the honour to be with Esteem

D^r Sir,

Your most Oblig'd hum^{ble} Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN

Memorandy

To be sent @ first opportunity
a map of Lake George, Crown Point, &c
Advices from Maj^r Lewis, and an acc^t of Loudons arrival The number of kill'd and wound'd in the last engagem^t on the Lakes

FROM COLONEL THOMAS GAGE.¹

SCHNECTADY July 26. 1756

DEAR SIR

In my last I inform'd you that our Reg^t was to march to Fort M^cHenry, but the scheme is alter'd; the 48th is moved that way; but we are the latter end of this week to set out for Oswego, whether we are to remain there in order to fortify that post which at present is in a bad condition, or to move against Niagara I cannot give the least guess; The Provincials destin'd for the Crown-point Expedition have absolutely refus'd to act either with Indians or Regulars, and are to share among themselves either the glory or the shame of the event of the expedition; if they fail, 'twill not be for want of Numbers, as they are about 6000 fighting men. L^d Loudon is not yet landed; Col Web is to go to Oswego with us and to act as Major Gen^l. When we get there, you shall hear from me again; All the Publick news was in my last; the change of our destination occasion'd this short letter; You must not expect that I will sign any, lest they should miscarry, or be open'd which is a common practice, I hear among the people of this country, a damn'd villanous one, I think, for I believe a man, that would make free with your letters out of your sight, would in your absence make pretty free with your purse. Adieu dear Sir

Your's most sincerely

and most affectionately

[P. S.] We have just heard that L^d Loudon arriv'd last Saturday.

¹ This letter, without signature, is addressed to Washington, "to the care of Benj. Franklin, Esq. Philla.^d," and appears, from a similarity in handwriting, etc., to have been from Colonel Gage.

FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST.

CONEGOCHEEG 30th July 1756.

SIR

Inclosed you have my Companys Receipts as far as I have been able to have them Signed, the two Wilsons are yet with Gov^r Sharpe, Thomas Pritchard is with You, or at Edward's, Gus Waughar is on Command after Deserters, that left us sometime before we went to Fort Cumberland; George Plummer and William Fulton are dead.

Pray speak to M^r Kirkpatrick to Settle my Country Acco^{ts} with the Bearer, I have sent what Acco^{ts} I have paid here with the Receipts, hope to receive that money with the Ballance of the Country Acco^{ts} by the Bearer, as I imagine there is a large Sum due to me & my Son for Recruiting —

I should be obliged to You for your Interest to M^r Welden to be Deputy Commissary at Maidstone if any occasion for one there

I am

Sir Your most humb^{le} Serv^tCHRIST^r GIST

Please to forward the inclosed }
Letters }

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MAIDSTONE July 30th 1756

SIR

Yours of the 27th & 28th Inst. I was favour'd with —
Since my last the Enemy have been within five Miles

of us on the opposite side of the River where they kill'd one Man & Captivated three Children, the day before yesterday Nine Indians were seen on the Main Road they have attempted nothing on this side the River nor has any of our Parties who are constantly out yet had the good Fortune of seeing any of them — These last Murders & Depredations have struck a vast Panic into the people on the other side, I'm inform'd many of them are flying with the utmost precipitation to the Interior Settlements, some of those on this side are uneasie at our going so far above them and say they will soon be in the same Situation with those on the other side y^e River but as our staying here a week or two longer would give them but little satisfaction and would greatly retard our Operations and as our Numbers are too small to Divide I have with the Advice of the Officers here fixt upon Monday next or Tuesday at Furthest to March, by that Time the Harvest will chiefly be over —

The Tools wrote for can for some time be done without but we can't begin without a Grind Stone For the future I will apply to the Commissary & Doc^t for any thing wanted in their way — I fancy M^r Ross¹ could supply us with Nails — Inclos'd is a Roll of the Troop agreeable to the Form sent me & the Rec^d for their Pay for the months of May and June last — Please let me know if I'm to send Expresses with our Weekly Returns or if I should have occasion to inform you of any material occurrence whether I'm to send an Express to you wherever you

¹ The Maryland commissary.

may be or direct it to be forwarded by the Officer who may Comm^d at Winchester in your absence?

The Bloody Flux spreads amongst our Men Ten of them are now ill with it —

I omitted in my two last to inform you the tent & Marquee which went from here to Frederick Town was several Months ago sent from thence to the N^o along with Baggage that belong'd to M^r Alsop of the 48th Regim^t. There's none such as yours either on the other side this Creek or in Frederick Town. I am

Very Respectfully

Sir

Your most Ob^t hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

Shall I send up a Waggon with the
Sick that are here? or what is to be done }
with them?

=====

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MAIDSTONE July 31st 1756

SIR/

Tho' I wrote you yesterday by Cap^t Gist's Clerk, by whom I sent my Roll & Receipts for the Months of May & June yet judge it necessary to write you again by this Express as I have now certain Intelligence of the Enemy's having got in the Virginia side of the Potomack. About 9 o'Clock last night one of our Sentries Fir'd [he affirms at two Indians who was creeping up to view the Entrenchment] upon which we immediately got to our alarm Posts but as no

Attack ensued, ~~immediately~~ detach'd a party to Reconno^r the adjacent Risings the outside ^{of} where our advanc'd Sentries were plac'd and remain'd under Arms at our Posts, soon after the Party return'd without making the least discovery; at Reville Beating this Mourning sent out a Command to protect some Reapers & to endeavour to procure ~~some~~ Intelligence — Between 12 & 1 °Clock this Day had intelligence that a party of the Enemy had this Morning at Sunrise Captivated Clem Gilleham a Man & John Huffman a Boy, four Miles from hence on the Winchester Road, just after had information from the other side the River that about 10 °Clock a Party of the Enemy was seen Cross from Virginia to Maryland with 2 Prisoners therefore as we were almost certain it was the same Party that had Captivated the above prisoners, and as we had then a Party out, our Men prodigiously harrassed with constant partys and many of them Sick, and the whole getting in order to March from hence the day after to Morrow ^{did} not think it Expedient to detach any more till the others return'd except a few single persons by way of Spys and to give Notice of the Enemy's vicinity to the Inhabitants.

Some of the Sentries at Fort Frederick have been Fir'd ^{at} & Fort Granville on the Frontier of Pennsylvania was last week attack'd by a large Body but the Pensilvanians after sustaining a constant Fire for five hours repuls'd the Enemy chiefly by the Assistance of some Swivells that were well serv'd Col^o Crisop this day inform'd me that every Family between the mouth of this Creek and Carlile Town in Pensilvania

are fled and that the Inhabitants of that Town are abandoning their Houses in the utmost consternation

I am at this Moment inform'd that a man was this day found Scalp'd on the Main Road between the Mouth of the Creek and Governor Sharpe's Most People imagine that there's a very considerable Body of the Enemy, and that they have some particular place of Rendevous in the Mountains from whence they send these partys into the different Provinces The People on this side are excessively terrified and some are mov'd in here, and 'am inform'd by severals who are come up the River that most of the Inhabitants on this side the River quite down to the Mouth of Shannandoe¹ have resolv'd to fly so soon as we decamp from here, therefore I am much at a loss what to do without Your orders for our Number is too small to divide and should we deferr Marching we will not have time to compleat our Operations before the rigorous Season comes on, and should we March, this part of the Country will by the timidity of the Inhabitants be laid Waste I am

With great respect

Sir

Your Obed^t hum^l Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FROM LIEUTENANT COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

FORT CUMBERLAND August 1st 1756

SIR,

It appears to me that the Works unanimously agreed to here in Consequence of the Assemblys

¹ Shenandoah.

Resolution cannot be Carried on untill more of the Draughts come up;¹ The present disposition will never answer.

M^r Wilmer cannot afford an Escort to Cap^t M^cKenzie, He divided, cannot furnish one as far as Ensign Thompson's. At Sellars Plantation are XVIII f. f. D. I have wrote to Cap^t Waggener to send the men belonging to this garrison, but I Imagine he had been prevented by parties of the Enemy's about — I have omitted sending a monthly return in case of Accident; we want thirty of our Complem^t & have Nineteen Sick. These Circumstances considered, makes it appear to me preposterous, to build in so many different places. When we cannot keep the Communication open, nor maintain to advantage the Works already rais'd.

The resolve to build the Chain, has certainly been Consequent to a Resolution of the House determining a Certain number of Men, but as that has unhappily fail'd, The other must of Course; and cannot be Expected. It was upon a Supposition of the Draughts arrival, or of the Continuance of the Militia on the Frontiers, that I gave my Opinion relating to erecting Forts. The Militia has brought disgrace upon our Arms and are in a great measure Useless, but could have defended a Fort, whilst the Regim^t or Rangers, went in pursuit of the Enemy.

Unless such a Body of Men are kept together at any of the Forts as can spare a Detachm^t to Cope

¹ The Act of Assembly here referred to had ordered a draft of militia to be made in every county, city, or borough respectively. The men drafted to be continued in service until December first.

with any party of the Enemy we cannot Protect the Inhabitants, nor Answer the end intended by raising Troops. Such Petty Divisions Invite the Enemy to watch and hang about, well knowing that after weakening them by picking up Some Straglers, they have a Chance for reducing the Whole. —

They show themselves by way of Bravado at the Small garrisons as they pass to destroy the Inhabitants, and as this insulting Behaviour escapes with impunity it increases their insolence and demonstrates that Forts wth a Sufficient number of men to defend them & Scour the Country About, are a Useless Burthen to the province; whereas were there a Body of men in them, from which a Detachm^t Could be Constantly out, we would take off a number of the Enemy, & it would be impossible for them to get below us with impunity, to Annoy the Inhabitants: We are entirely out of Rum, Wine & several medicines, a List of which I have desir'd M^r Johnston to send to Doc^r Craik, which I beg you'll please to order up as soon as possible. I have been oblig'd to Send M^r Feint to Ashbys where five men are ill of a fever that prevails there. — Parties of the Enemy are Constantly about, one of about 20 Encamp'd latly wth in half a mile of The Fort; near the place where the Picket of the Left was posted last Year. I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most Ob^d. h^ub^le Serv^t

ADAM STEPHEN

At a Council of War held at Fort Harness August 10th 1756

Present the following Members

Cap^t THOMAS WAGGENER President

Cap ^t THOMAS COCKE	} members {	Cap ^t W ^m BRONAUGH
Cap ^t ROBERT SPOTSWOOD		Cap ^t DAVID BELL
L ^t WALTER STEWART		L ^t MORDICAI BUCKNER
L ^t JOHN KING		Ens ⁿ SMITH
Ens ⁿ DEAN		
Ens ⁿ SUMNER		

The President produced to the Council Orders from Col^o Washington of the 5 & 7 of August that the President & the two remaining Companys are to be disposed of in the most eligible manner for the protection of the Inhabitants above y^e Trough, & as the Militia Stationed upon the Branch are determined to leave their Stations directly, We judging the Welfare of our Country requires that as many of the Inhabitants as possible remain on the Branch, which without protection it will be impossible to Detain,

It is therefore the opinion of the Council that the Forces Detached from the Regiment and now upon the Branch without a further Supply of Men it will be impracticable to proceed in building the Chain of Forts Ordered.

We are likewise Informed that the upper Inhabitants that is those twenty miles above Cap^t Waggener's upper Fort is without a Mill, & that neither meal or flour can be had without sending a Detachment at least twenty Miles for it, so that the whole except Cap^t Bells Company remains here 'till further Orders

	THO ^s WAGGENER
JOHN DEANE	THOMAS COCKE
CHA ^s SMITH	WILLIAM BRONAUGH
JETHRO SUMNER	ROB ^t SPOTSWOOD
	DAVID BELL
	WALTER STEWART
	JOHN LOMAX
	JOHN KING
	MOR ^p BUCKNER

FROM CAPTAIN THOMAS WAGGENER.

HARNESS FORT Aug^t 10th 1756

SIR

I had got as far as this Place in my way to the Upper Track ; and Imediatly upon Rec^t of your Letters, I held a Council of War, The Resolve of which you have Inclosed, together with a Return of each Comp^y on the Branch, Cap^t Field with 30 of his Men are willing, to Remain at the Upper Fort till Dec^r so I Cant Station the Men at the Diff^t Forts, untill I know, whether his Staying will be agreeable to you or not — Since I wrote you last their has been a Man killd and Scalpd within half a Mile of the Town Fort, And Two of his Sons taken Prisoners — the Men belonging to Fort Cumberland went off Sunday last, And Cap^t Bell Marches Imediatly to his Station — I am

S^t y^r most Obed^t hu^e Serv^tTHO^s WAGGENER

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.BELVOIR, 13th Aug^t 1756

DEAR SIR

I had the renew'd Pleasure to receive your Epistle brought down by Captⁿ Mercer. I suppose the Gov^{rs} Orders to dismiss our Militia after Harvest were conditional in Case You had Men eno' in your Regiment to garrison the little Fortresses and repel the sculking invading Enemy. However I am glad the Militia are on their Return, tho' by their many and frequent

Desertions They discover that a good public Spirit is not among them. I have issued Orders for apprehending in Hopes to have them punishd, but they find Favor, get private Hints and are conceald. War was proclaimd at W^msburg last Satturday,¹ So that may dayly expect Directions to proclaim the Same in each County, and wish It may animate our young Men and encline Them to enlist and compleat your Regiment — I have before told You, that Lord Fx was formerly acquainted with the Earl of Loudon, and will no doubt at Your Request mention You to Lord Loudon, and according to it's good Reception You may proceed to Address in behalf of the Regiment which will likely be continued and Subsisted at least during War. I also advise your Sending a Plan of the Fort you are erecting which I suppose is to have a Ditch and enclosd with strong Pallisados.

It is whispered that the N England Forces under Gen^l Winslow have declard their Dislike to be com^danded by or receiving Orders from Gen^l Abercrombie who it's said to avoid any Interruption to the public Service expected from that Corps, wavd his Right; but how that Matter will be carried on now Lord Loudon is arrivd, perhaps ^{the} News Papers of Next Week will give some Intelligence; and heartily wish We may then be informd of General Blakeney's Success against the formidable Attacks of the Marshal D. de Richlieu; for the Loss of that important Island of Minorca would greatly lessen the Brittish

¹ War against France had been formally declared in England on May 17th, but was not announced at Williamsburg until the 7th of August.

Interest & Influence in the Mediterranean. And further if We should make Conquests at Crown-Point &c unless We could seize all the Neutral and controverted Islands I know not what valuable Acquisitions We should refuse to restore in Exchange for Minorca, as Port Mahⁿ has been found greatly useful and necessary to our Navy being oblig'd before that Possession in 1708 to refit and winter our Ships destin'd for the Mediterranean, at Lisbon.

16. August.

This Day Cap^t Mercer favoured Us with his Company. He says You sent some Posts ago an Address to Lord Loudon in behalf of your Regiment. As it is very probable His Lordship at his first Arrival & some Time after, may have such Multiplicity of Business as not to admit a requisite Attention to your so early an Address; which if You find by being unnoticed, A kind and favorable Letter from Lord Fx may give You a successful Introduction; and perhaps Col^o Gage &c at your Request may mention You in a genteel Manner natural to that worthy Gentleman. As the Address was not recommended from Wmsburg, I doubt P. L. may'nt think proper to espouse it.

I am greatly oblig'd and thankful for your appointing Bryan in Capt. Mercer's Company, trusting He will improve all Opportunitys towards acquiring useful Knowledge in the Military Science and show his Gratitude for your Favours.

Capt. Mercer says, your Soldiers working on the Fort are paid Sixpence extraordinary a Day. I paid the Soldiers at Providence sixteen pence st. each Day

they workt, I therefore think on your Representation of the hard and painful Service in hot Weather the Committee would allow a reasonable Quantity of Rum and Sugar twice a Week for their Refreshment & Encouragem^t

That You may enjoy good Health, Contentment, and Fruition of your Hopes is the Sincere Wish of

D^r Sir

Y^r affect^e and

Obed^t Serv^t

W. FAIRFAX.

FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQ.

SIR,

An Opportunity offering to Frederickbg. I thought it requisite to Acquaint you of Our progress, & prospects of dispatch,

The Speaker was from home, when we call'd, — its Said on Courtship of Miss Cheswell, — and only came to town last night — today he proposes a Committee, but the uncertainty of Collecting a Sufficient Number is so great that I fancy, this day Will Stand a Blank in Business — & then we can expect, he says, no Committee before Tuesday — However we must Assume patience and waite the Conviency of the Grandees of Government —

Nothing new here to inform you — Col^o Bird I am told has repudiated his Wife, who is now in a Delirium for his Behaviour, and is Resolved to make a Campaign under Lord Loudon — he has committed his Estate to the Charge of Some Friends, & Settled

all w a design never to return to Virginia — Mons^r La Force had like to have escap'd but luckily catch'd ¹ — Brookes was not to be found when I pass'd there, but desir'd Cap^t Lewis to Consult him, & to advise You the result —

I Am in haste — Tho' w great Esteem — &c.

Sir. Your Very Ob^t & Hum Serv^t

JN^o KIRKPATRICK

WILLIAMSBG. } 1756
Aug^t 14

FROM ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS, ESQ.

WILLIAMSBURG 18th Aug^t 1756

DEAR SIR.

Our Committee has been engaged for two Days in considering the several Accounts In your Letter, which were laid before us, & I think have redressed every Grievance which Prudence & our Authority as a Committee would allow of; As to your own particular Case, we have thought fit to refer the Consideration of that to another Time, for the Reasons that our Chairman, from whom they will come more properly than myself, will give you, & which I hope will be satisfactory.² This will be deliver'd to you by M^r Butts Roberts an unfortunate young Man, who is

¹ La Force had been taken prisoner in the attack upon de Jumonville, May 28, 1754, and had been treated by Dinwiddie with extraordinary severity. He succeeded, by almost incredible efforts, in escaping from his prison in Williamsburg, and in reaching King and Queen courthouse, without a compass, and in absolute ignorance of the country through which he was passing. There he was arrested by a backwoodsman, who, in spite of bribes of every description, delivered him to the authorities at Williamsburg.

² Washington had written a long letter on August 5th to Speaker Robinson, setting forth the various needs of the officers and soldiers, and asking more explicit directions for himself.

sent up to your Regiment for not appearing at the Draught of Y^k County; he is born of very reputable Parents & his Father is a Man of no inconsiderable Fortune; The young Man some Years since being desirous to study the Law, at the Request of his Father I took him under my Tuition; he continued with me upwards of a Year & by his extraordinary Application made a surprising Progress in his reading & his Behaviour was so commendable that I thought it entituled him to a great Share of my Esteem; I believe the young Man would gladly have continued his Studys under me, but for some Reasons his Father upon marrying a second Wife thought fit to remove ^{him} into the Country; where by being, I believe, too much neglected he has not employ'd his Time to so good Advantage as he formerly had done with me. It seems from the Account he and another Man gives me, that at the Time the Act for draughting the Counties was upon the Anvil, which he knew of, but before it passed, he went to Maryland upon some Business & did not return 'till the Draught was over; but as he was a single Man upon the Muster Roll & did not appear at the Day appointed, he was of Course deem'd an inlisted Soldier, & has been accordingly taken up & will be sent by the several Constables; I believe every one of the Officers are concern'd for the young Man, but think it their Duty to comply with the Law. If the Young Man did know before he went to Maryland that such a Law had pass'd, I think it was highly imprudent in him to do so; but at the same Time I'm persuaded that it was owing to his Father & not

his own choice: but since it is his Misfortune to be sent to the Army I must intreat your Favour towards him, so far as may be consistent with your Rules & Regulations; if it would suit you to employ him as an under Clerk, I daresay he would give you great Satisfaction, as he did me; he writes a good ^{Hand} a pretty good Style, & is pretty accurate in his spelling, & I dare say to make the Time pass as agreeably as possible to himself he will be content with small Wages. I do assure you, Sir, as his Father is so Backward in assisting him, tho' I'm convinced he had been a very dutifull Son, out of Compassion & Regard to the Young Man I would cheerfully advance the ten Pounds, which has excused so many,¹ if that would procure his discharge. I have been desired to go with him to the Governour, but I have no Interest there & never intend to have any: tho' to serve a poor Man in Distress, if I thought it would avail, I would nerve my Face for once; but His Hon^r upon a ^{somewhat} similar Occasion having declared that he will not interfere with the Law, I am discouraged from the Attempt. My best Wishes attend you being D^r Sir,

Y^r aff^{te} hble Serv^t

ROB^t. CARTER NICHOLAS.

You see the Hurry I'm
in, therefore hope you'll
excuse this Scrawl.

¹ A person drafted was permitted to pay a fine of ten pounds and escape service.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON WASHINGTON'S ACCOUNTS.

At a Committee held August 14. 17. & 18. 1756
Col Washingtons Accounts were examined

The Article of £50 stolen from Cap Peachy referred to the Assembly

- 3. 19. due from G. Hedgman to be got from him
- 6. 10. paid to Jenkins to be got back
- 11. 18. 8. due from Francis Triplett to be stop'd out of his Pay
- 5. 7. 6. paid by N Smith to Carlyle & Dalton to be got from them
- 6. 15. due from George Gordon to be stop'd out of his Pay
- 10. 13. due from Henry Harrison same
- 219. 3. 8. due from Geo. Mercer same
- 12. 10. . due from Joseph Stevens same
- 6. . . . due from Bryan Fairfax same
- 24. 14. . due from John Ashby same

Patric Flougherty to be allowed a reasonable price for his Horse if really killed.

The stoppage of 2^d ^{day}/₉ ~~month~~ for Clothing and 2 ^{d.} pr. ^{Month} to ^e Surgeon to cease.¹

The Surgeon's Pay to be augmented to 10/. ⁹/₉ Day

The Surgeon to be paid £50. to reimburse his extraordinary Expençe for Medicines & to recruit his Chest.

Col Washington is ^{desired} ~~directed~~ to hire a House at Winchester for an Hospital for the Sick and to purchase Necessaries for them.

To pay Chris. Gist's balance of £95. 3. 5.

Lieut Baker	20
Ensign Fleming	10.
Doc. Shepherd	5.
Cap MKenzie	1. 2. 6.
Edward Snikers	4. 14. 3

Also to pay Ferry Keepers such Allowances as he thinks reasonable

¹ Two pence a day had been heretofore deducted from the pay of the soldiers for their clothing, and two pence a month for medicine, which was paid to the surgeon. Washington had complained of this in the letter of August 5 to Speaker Robinson.

FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQ.

SIR.

Cap^t Cocks after a Melancholy stay of ten days, Spent in Murmur, Silence, Complaints, Grief, and Remorse, hurrys homewards to taste true happiness in Content & retirement, . . . protesting never to risque his fortune to the Caprice of Committeemen hereafter . . . declaring his Loss & Sufferings were never to be repaired . . . nor expects any Satisfaction, by his being Shifted from Man to Man, for Money — The Govern^r sends him to the Committee, they return him to the Governor, & he Referrs to Lord Fairfax, & the Colonels — However his Complaints are, both the Governor & Committee, have delt Generously by him —

By this Muddy Mortall I thought it incumbent to advise You, that I shall be detain'd a Couple of days longer in town, being obliged to leave a Copy of all Accounts as they now have been examind, & stand stated in your Book, so that the next Co^mmittee, will have easy work with you — We was exceeding Lucky in a Committee of Rational & intelligent Beings, who Soon dispatch'd every thing with great Judgement, & Resolved £5000, should be sent you — As I am not inform'd what were all their Results — I can only hint at Some, as their discontinuing the 2^d for Clothing, & 2^d th Month for the Surgeon — from all the Men encreased D^r Craik's pay to 10/, order'd him £50 to defry his extr^a expence of Medicines, & promis'd he should Suffer nothing at the Years end in that article — &c. &c. — You'll be fully inform'd

from the Speaker of Every circumstance — He has promised to compleat the Cash today, but I am afraid it will be in the old Stamp of 4 & 5 pounders . . . On Saturday we shall doubtless leave the Town. — Not a Syllable of New to write You —

Excuse haste — I am with Due Deference & Esteem
Sir,

Your Much Obligd &
Most Obt Hum Serv^t

JN^o KIRKPATRICK.

WILLIAMSB^o } 1756—
Aug^t 19th

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Aug. 19th 1756

SIR

Y^r Letter of the 4th I rec^d & note its Contents — I observe You have been much engag'd in settling the proper Plans for the Chain of Forts propos'd to be built; & I doubt not the Places You have fix'd on are the most proper, as You know the Situation of the Cotry You are the best Judge thereof.

With Concern I see the Roll of Y^r Companies & I am sorry they are so deficient in Numbers, the Officers by no means compli'd with their Promises & Engagem^{ts} when they rec^d their Commissions; & the Draughts from the Militia much short of my Expectations, & indeed the laying the Fine of 10 £ on those that wou'd not march out entirely defeated the Law, & was much against my Opinion, but I was glad of any Law that had a prospect of augment^g the

Forces; but even with that Inconvenience, the Affair has been poorly conducted in the different Counties the dastardly Spirit in our common People, & the want of proper Rule in the Officers, has been of very bad Consequence to our Affairs.

I approve of your disposal of the two vacant Companies to Yourself & Col^l Stephens — I shall be glad the Draughts made after the return of the Militia be as You desire those from Prince W^m Fairfax & Culpepper to march directly to Winchester, & please write to the Commanding Officers accordingly, as I am so much hurried that I have not Time, You may write in my Name.

I am sorry for the Behavior of the Militia that were with Lieu^t Rutherford, the Officers are deficient in keeping them under strict Command. — Till an Expedition is concerted to the Ohio Cap^t Stewart's Company must do Duty on Foot. & their Pay must be reduced during that Time, & You may assure them as soon as the Troop is again form'd, their Pay shall be augmented as at first.

The building the Forts is a necessary Work, but the protecting the Frontiers is more essential; therefore I would recommend as much as You possibly can to have Your Men at Call on any apparent Danger, tho' I fear it will be impracticable when divided at such distance, unless You appoint a proper Place for a general Rendezvous on any Alarm given which You are the only Judge of from Your Knowledge of the Country.

If You can enlist Servants agreeable to the Act of Parliam^t the Master of such Servant shall be paid

for the Time they have to serve in Proportion to the first Purchase,¹ but I think You shou'd be careful not to enlist any Convicts, who probably may be fractious, & bad Examples to the others, & I wish this may have the desir'd Effect for I cannot think of any Method to raise Men 'till the Assembly meets & that at present is very uncertain.

I am glad You have tho' of Lieu' McNeil who I believe is a very deserving Man — As to Fort Cumberland, its a King's Fort & a Magazine for Stores, its not in my Power to order it to be deserted, & if we did it wou'd encourage the Enemy to be more audacious; when L^d Loudoun comes here which I expect will be about the 20th of Nov. he has full Powers to do what he thinks proper & a Representation to him will be regular, at present it must be properly supported with Men, & I think from the Plan of Your Forts one of them is not above Miles distant from Fort Cumberland.

I observe You mention Your Men want many Necessaries; I do not touch the Public Money, I

¹ Washington had written to Dinwiddie, August 4, as follows: "There is an act of Parliament to allow all servants to enlist, and the owners to be paid a reasonable allowance for them. If we had this privilege, we could soon complete the regiment."

The servants mentioned in this paragraph were emigrants from Europe, or persons imported, whose services were purchased for a term of years, either from the masters of vessels, who brought them over, or from the individuals themselves. By a law of Virginia, all servants, except convicts, imported without indenture, if they were Christians or of Christian parentage, and above nineteen years of age, could be required to serve only five years; if under nineteen, their term of service was limited to the age of twenty-four. No such person could ever be sold as a slave. — HENING.

These servants were exempt from military duty. — SPARKS.

When Lord Loudoun succeeded Governor Shirley, as commander of the forces in America, he was empowered to raise a regiment consisting of four battalions, to be commanded by officers bearing the King's commission, and called the Royal American Regiment. He was authorized, also, to enlist servants of the above description, paying to their masters a proper compensation for the time they had yet to serve. — BROCK.

shewed Your Letter to the Speaker & I suppose he will answer it—I told him I tho^t the men shou^d be paid the full 8^d ^{per} Day with^t any Deduction, which is agreed to, & that the new Cloathing on arrival be given them by way of Encouragement, & I hope this Step will raise their Spirits & engage them to the discharge of their Duty with Alacrity; if You had sent Word what they mostly wanted might be purchas^d here, as I suppose the Cloath^s will be here before Xtnas.

If I hear of any Opp^{ty} I shall send you two Drums, but I suppose you may have the old ones mended, the Associators had two which were left at Winchester or Fredricksb^g, which You shou^d call for—I now write to Col^o Fairfax to pay You the Ball^s in his Hands of 600 £ he had of me—I know Nothing of Cap^t Gist's Acc^{ts}—probably they may be with the Co^mmittee, I shall be glad to do him any good Offices in my Power.

The Acc^t Cap^t McNeil writes You about the Rangers in Augusta I believe is Truth & shall take Care when they come to be paid, having several Informations to the same purpose.

I believe You will not be summon^d on Napp's Affair if Witnesses sufficient without You can be procured as I shall be glad You were here about the 20th of Nov. when I expect the Earl of Loudoun—I desire You will order Lieu^t Hall down here the 14th of Oct^r to be Evidence against M^r Hedgeman who has treated my Character in a villanous manner, & with great Injustice & I am determin^d to make an Example of him.

A great Body of Quakers waited on me in regard to their Friends with You, praying they may not be Whipped, use them with lenity, but as they are at their own Expence I wou'd have them remain as long as the other Draughts —

I have had no proper Application in regard the Militia that have enlisted & if they do I shall give little Attention to it, as from what You mention they enlisted without any Compulsion, & took the Money without Objection, or offering to return the same in twenty-four Hours — The incorporating ^{the Rangers} with the Regiment will be very agreeable, if done with their Consent, & I hope by Arguments You may be able to prevail on them, for the Fund appropriated for paying them as Rangers is exhausted; they will now receive 8^d ^{per} Day & a Suit of Cloaths as soon as they arrive without paying for them.

The Nottoway Ind^s are not return'd, I think they sh^d be paid to encourage the Tuscarroras to our Assistance — M^r Timberleak, if he inclines to serve as a Volunteer, must wait the course of Preferment with the other Young Gentlemen.

I wrote fully to L^d Loudoun about an Expedition to the Ohio, but his Attention to the Affairs to the N^oward is so great, that I cannot expect any Thing of that kind to be done this Year, but when he comes here I shall have an O^ppty of speaking fully on that & several other Matters.

I cannot tell how to prevent the Pennsylvania Butchers driving of our Cattle, unless You threaten them in a Military Manner; it's a Grievance that shou'd be a^mended & therefore what present Steps

You take to prevent it, I shall support You therein — And no doubt Provisions must be purchas'd for the Regiments & the Forts, I shall speak to the Treasurer on that Subject, & a Commissary must be appointed, I shall therefore press the giving of Money to purchase Provisions of all kinds.

I did hear of one Cherokee's being with the other Indians that took Vass's Fort,¹ & I understand there are numbers of each different Tribe, & they assume the Name of Alleganey Indians. I have not heard from Major Lewis since he left this; I sent a Messenger to the Cherokees about five Weeks ago & expect his return very soon, I hope he will bring Nothing but what may be agreeable — Pray cannot You procure a trusty Indian or two to go to the Twightwees to endeavour to keep them in our Interest, & to let them know the Number of Warriors the Great King the other Side of the Water has sent for our ^{mutual} Protection, such a Message I conceive will be of great Service.

I have order'd three Forts in Halifax & one in Bedford to be built by the Militia, & garrison'd by them for some Time — Col^o Stewart of Augusta proposed, & sent the Sketch for fourteen Forts to be garrison'd by 700 Men, but I took no Notice of it,

¹ Joseph Waddell, in the *Virginia Historical Magazine* for April, 1895, states that there is a family tradition among the descendants of Captain Smith, then in charge of Vass's Fort, Augusta County, that in 1756 the place was attacked by a large body of French and Indians. After a sharp resistance the garrison yielded on a promise of being permitted to retire, but when they emerged, the enemy, enraged at the small number that had held them at bay, fell upon them, killing some and capturing others. Captain Smith and his son Joseph were made prisoners, and his son John was killed. There is to be found in Hening an Act of Assembly providing for the pay of Captain Smith during his two years' captivity.

waiting for Cap^t Hog's report of what he thinks may be necessary, & to be Manag'd with Frugality, for the People in Augusta appear to me so Selfish, that private Views & Interest prevails with them without due Consideration of the Public Service, which makes me much on my guard with them.

I have sent up a new Com^o of the Peace for Frederick County, & I have wrote L^d Fairfax to apply to the Court to curtail the Tippling Houses, which is of great prejudice to our Men, & I hope this will have the desir'd effect; I doubt not You sent Y^r Drum about the Town forbidding to hurt Your Men, or entertain^s them at improper Hours, if guilty that You will take them into Custody, this may probably terrify them.

I doubt not You are strongly solicited for Men on every Alarm; Your own Prudence must direct You in sending Parties out; I am Weekly solicited from Augusta & the other frontier Counties to the S^o ward, & I am oblig'd to write many Letters to the Com^{and}s Officers to assist the Frontier Settlements — I am convinc'd from the Number of Men You have it's difficult to give attention to all Complaints & Solicitations.

The Militia that L^d Fairfax order'd to range about Conegacheg, may be continued as long as You may think them absolutely necessary — I think I have fully answer'd Your Letter & in what I may be deficient Your own Prudence must supply — War was proclaim'd here the 7th & I order'd M^r Walker to enclose You a Copy to be proclaimed at the head of Your Companies, & to be sent to Fort Cumbā & in

case of miscarriage I send You a printed Copy—
Pray God it may be attended with Success, in all our
Operations at Home & abroad.

Have You order'd the Guns at Rock Creek to be
brought to Winchester?

Your Accounts I think have pass'd the Committee
& I have given my Warrant for £5000 — I wish You
Health & Success in all Your Operations & I remain
Sir

Your humble Servant

ROB^r DINWIDDIE

P. S. When the Draughts are discharg'd in Dec^r
Y^r number of private Men will be very few, in
course there must be a reduction of Officers, as
each Company shoud not be less than fifty,
but I shall speak to You on this head when You
come here.

^{Ens^a}
~~Lieut.~~ Fleming ^{with $\overline{\text{Ct}}$ Hog} has wrote me for Leave to
come here to settle some private Affairs; if You think
proper to indulge him I shall approve of it.

FROM THE HON. SPEAKER ROBINSON.

W^{ms}BURGH Aug^a 19. 1756

DEAR SIR

I recd your favour by M^r Kirkpatrick, upon which
I called a Committee as soon as I could, before whom
I laid your Letter to be considered of by them, the
result of their Deliberations on most of the Matters
refer'd to them by you, You will see by the inclosed
Minutes, The Committee examined all your Acc^a but

could not make a final Settlement of them as there were several Acc^{ts} open agst Sundry Persons who had rec^d Money ^{from} ~~for~~ you, and not Accounted for by them, the rest of the Acc^t was approved of and passed, they also examined the Paymaster's Acc^t and passed them, but they observed a new charge in them of 2/6 p^r day to him as Commissary of Musters which they think unnecessary and inconsistent with his other office, and therefore came to a Resolution that it should be discontinued and that the Pay for it should be no longer allowed: The Com also examined the several Acc^{ts} referred to them by you, some of which they have ordered to be paid the rest they have referred back to you, their reasons for so doing are endorsed by the Clerk on the back of the Acc^{ts}. The Com were all of Opinion with you that the keeping Fort Cumberland was an unnecessary Expence, but upon my mentioning their Opinion to the Gov^r he appeared very warm and said my Lord Loudon might do what he pleased but for his part he would not remove the Garrison or order the Fort to be demolished for his right hand, and at the same time said that there was such a quantity of Ammunition & Arms besides the Cannon & Provision that it would cost more to remove them to one of the other Forts than the maintaining a Garrison in that Fort would amount to, and as this was his resolution the Com could not come to any determination about it.¹

¹ Fort Cumberland at this time seems to have been used as the principal storehouse, and Washington frequently complains that, owing to its remote situation, and the small number of men that could be spared to garrison it, it was "not capable of an hour's defence."

The Com were likewise of Opinion with you that it would be more for the Interest of the Service and no prejudice to the Country if you could be allow'd to pay for Deserters out of the Money in your hands, but did ^{not} think they had Power to order it against the plain and express words of the Act. It is very plain by the Act of Assembly that only the Draughts are prohibited from marching out of the Colony, and I can't think it could be looked upon as a breach of the Law to carry even them out upon an Emergency, if they consented to it.¹ You will see by the Minutes that the Com have determined that the ^{Soldiers} shall for the future receive their full pay without any Deductions, but the Officers pay they would not meddle with at present, as they seem to think that their pay is high for the small number of men they have in their Companys, and that if their Companys are not compleated in a reasonable time the number of Officers ought to be reduced, and the remaining Companys compleated and then it will be time enough to make a further regulation in the Officers pay. As to the provision for the maim'd and wounded it is not in the Power of the Com to make one, but there can't be the least doubt but the Assembly will always, as they have hitherto done, provide for all that shall suffer in their Countrys Service.

1 "Another thing, which I should be glad to know, is, whether the Act of Assembly prohibits the whole forces, or only the drafts, from marching out of Virginia, and whether it is contrary to law, even to take the drafts out, provided it is done with their own consent. If we cannot take any of the forces out of the colony, the disadvantages, which the country may labor under, are not to be described; for the enemy, in that case, may commit the most unheard-of cruelties, and, by stepping across the Potomac, evade pursuit, and mock our best endeavours to scourge them." — Washington to Robinson, August 5, 1756.

As to your pay it was settled by the Com. when you took the Command at 30/ p^r day and it is so entered in their Journals of which I did not doubt but you had been informed before; which his Honor thinks very large, nor does he seem well pleased with the Allowance of Two p^ct, but says as the Com has agreed to it, he will not oppose it, ~~but~~ the Com. had under Consideration an Allowance for your Table, but did not care to fix a certain Salary for it, as it might be establishing a certain President¹ for it, which they were unwilling to do, if it should happen that you should have the Command, but were unanimously of Opinion that you should not be a sufferer, and that they would readily agree to make you any allowance to recompense you for your time and fatigue in the defence of your Country, but for the reasons above, thought the best way of doing, would be by giving you at the end of the year such a Sum of Money as would (be) sufficient for the purpose and satisfactory to you.

I have sent you by the order of the Com. £5000 . . . I could not possibly send it in smaller Notes as there were not any signed by the other Gov^r, and Col. Chiswell being out of the way could not get them signed now, but will take care to have it done as soon as he returns, and in the next payment there shall be a large Proportion of them.

The Gov^r has laid his Acc^t for Cloathing the Soldiers before the Com. and demanded payment for them, which the Com. did not think they could do, till they knew to whom they were delivered and how

¹ Probably intended for "precedent."

disposed of, the Gov^r says they were delivered to M^r Carlyle, and I must beg the favour of you to write to him to transmit to me an Acc^t of the number of suits he rec^d and to whom he delivered them, that we may know whether the poor Soldiers ever had them. I am with the greatest Truth.

Dear Sir

Your Affec^{te} Friend and
Servant —

JOHN ROBINSON —

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Aug. 20th 1756

SIR

Since writing You Yesterday the Express I sent to the Cherokees arrived & they have engag'd to send us 150 Warriors, who I expect with Major Lewis in about a Fortnight; I shall order the Maj^r to march them to Winchester to be under Your direction.

The Cherokees & Catawbass are at pres^t strongly attach'd to our Interest; the Catawba King is gone to Cha^s Town S^c Carolina & on his return he promises to send fifty of his Warriors — I am greatly hurried & have only Time to write the above.

I remain

Sir

Your humble Servant

ROB^t DINWIDDIE

P. S. Pray write to M^r Mason to know if he has any Guns fit for Ind^s or any other Person of Y^r acquaint^{ce}.

FROM CAPTAIN THOMAS WAGGENER.

FORT PLEASANT¹ Aug^t 21. 1756

SIR

I Received Yours of the 12th Instant, And am glad to find you so far Approve of our Proceeding — Lieut^s Lomax with 20 Men are gone to the Upper Tract — Cap^t Field & 30 of his Comp^y Remains at the Upper Fort, and are ^{very} willing to Remain to the first of Dec^r, those that have Returned left their Arms with me, as Winchester was far out of their way in going home — Cap^t Spotswood I have order'd down with a Co^mmand & 3 Waggon^s for Salt — what Came up before is mostly Expended — he brings a Return of the Comp^ys together with a Size Roll of Mine & the Mens Receipts for their Pay June last, & the £5 — Allowed by the Country — A Old Man & his wife were kill'd & Scalpd about Sunset, this Evening within a Mile of this Place, a Co^mmand went out I^mmediatly upon hear^t the Guns fire but Could not Come up with the Enemy, which we have always found impossible to do, their Party, I believe are but Smal, which favours their escape.

Having some Acc^{ts} to lay before the Co^mmittee, which I have never yet Received, And been advised by Some of them to Come down my Self Next General Court — Should be very glad of y^r Permission to go about the first of Octo^r if nothing Extraordinary Should happen to Prevent me, the Sum is Pretty large, & am Convinced my own Presence would be

¹ Fort Pleasant stood on land afterwards owned by Isaac Vanmeter, on the South Branch of the Potomac.

of great Service — Your Compliance will greatly Oblige —

S^r

Y^r most Obed^t hu^{le} Serv^t

THO^s WAGGENER

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Aug 21st 1756

SIR

Yours of the 14th Inst. I just now rec^d. — La Force was taken two days after he made his escape & is properly secur'd — No doubt Your Men will be fully employ'd in garrisons &c. I have in my former given You my Opinion in regard to Fort Cumb^{ld}, & now I am of Opinion that You shou'd send for some of the Stores from thence to Winchester for fear of Accidents or an Attack of the Enemy against that Place; & I agree with You that it's absolutely necessary, as much as with prudence You can, to protect the Inhabitants, & I approve of the Disposition of Your Forces & doubt not Cap^t Hog will take proper Measures in building Forts for security of the Frontiers of Augusta — You may be assur'd the Enemy will endeavour to make Incursions & destroy our People where they know we are weakest, or least provided to receive them.

I hope the New Establishm^t of the Pay of Your Men will give them Spirits & engage them to do their Duty, they are now on better Terms than the Regulars & hope for the Future You will not have many Desertions, those from C^t Stewart will be publish'd in our Gazette, but I fear to no Purpose.

I doubt not but the Enemy will endeavour to attack Fort Cumbld, but if properly inform'd, with Cannon they may be repell'd but I have no Acc^t from Gov. Morris about it, & therefore hope it's only Surmise or a false Alarm, however be removing some of the Stores to Winchester I think will be proper.

The two Deserters to Fort Du Quesne gives me much Concern¹ & from thence I think is the greatest Danger, but I am told most of their People are gone to the N^o w^d to assist in the Defence of Niagara & Crown Point, to keep proper Lookouts that way is absolutely necessary — I hope the Militia sent to their Counties will be draughted & sent to You.

As Y^r private Affairs require Your Attendance at Alexandria the middle of next Month, I cannot refuse You liberty of absence, leaving proper Orders to the Command^r Officer & making Your Stay there as short as possible. The Method You are to declare War, is at the head of Your Companies with three Vollies of Small Arms for his Majesty's Health & a successful War.²

I pray God protect You & Your Men from all Assaults of the Enemy & I am sincerely

Sir

Your most hble Servant

ROB^t DINWIDDIE.

¹ "We have certain advice that two of our deserters have reached Fort Duquesne."
— Washington to Dinwiddie, August 14.

² Washington closes his letter of the 14th as follows: "If war is to be declared at this place, I should be glad if your Honor would direct the manner. I know there is ceremony required, but the order I am ignorant of."

FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQ.

FALMOUTH 25th August 1756—

DEAR SIR.

Thus far from Williamsburg and pretty much fatigued—On friday evening had the pleasure of receiving yours, and agreeable to your desire copied the Governor's, Delivered it, and would have Shown it to ^{the} Speaker had he not left the Town that forenoon—The Governor at that time told me [tho' I imagine he has since wrote you] that he had ^{no} Objections of any kind to your Attendance at Alexandria—& that he cou'd wish The Cherokees & Catawbas, who are on their way to You, were Arrived before you left Winches^r, as there is Some Ceremony in the Reception of Such Chaps—As to other particulars You'll be better informed from the Governors & Speakers Letters—viz^t the Deductions from the Soldiers being discontinued—the Settlement of Referr'd Acco^{ts}—The Office of Muster Master to be distinct from the Paymaster—The increase of Doct^r Craiks pay—& promise of Support in Medicines, so as he shall be no looser—The fitting & preparing a house wth necessarys for the Sick—Reasonable Allowance at all ferrys, & a promise of Supporting You Genteelly in every Expence you may be induced to in the Service—&c. &c. with other things that I can't inform you of—

You would learn by Cap^t Cox that All your Acco^{ts} were pass'd & approved, & that transcribing the whole transaction would detain me 2 or 3 days after him—The Speaker gave me the Cash on Friday,

Composed of Large Bills as usuall, his Appology he has no Doubt wrote you, on Saturday the Governor went to York, I finished the Acco^{ts} that Afternoon, left them w M^r Palmer — & next Morning waited on the Gov^r for his Dispatches to you — w^c Consists of 2 letters — that Morning M^r Boyd was to Settle an Acco^t w his Hon^r w had been delay'd by the Gov^r from day to day. & after all woud have nothing to say in it, tho' he had entertain'd M^r Boyd w promises of Settling it, till at last referr'd him to the Co^mmittee after they had Disolved for three days —

Out of the £5000, I have Disbursed these ^{Sums} _^ following, I hope not Disagreeable to you — Viz^t

To M ^r Boyd Paymaster	£215. 13 —
To M ^r Cha ^s Dick his Acc ^t ^{Rect.} _^	275. 13 —
To Finnie, Quales prenum	5 —
To J. Kirkpatrick in part of pay	43. 14.
	<u>£540 — —</u>

Cash ^{to} M ^r Boyd — 335 Sheets a £12. — £4020 — —	
117 Sheets a £ 3. 15 } 4. 40	
& Loose Bills 25/. in all }	
	<u>4460. — —</u>
	<u>£5000 — —</u>

L^t Walter Stewart Sent me the inclosed List of Workers on the Roads, thro' mistake I fancy — There is nothing of news to inform You, — I inclose the Gazette — A Barren piece — Everybody is in Suspence about Minorca, So uncertain are all accounts — tho' wishing for Confirmation to Cap^t Browns —

M^r Boyd sets out to day for Winchester, and I,

under favour of your kind indulgence, Bend towards Alexandria, where a few days recess, I hope will serve my purpose — & then make my best Dispatch to Attend you — I send a Lock for the Letter Box — better than the former — please acquaint Capt. Mercer I brou' up his horse from Cap^t. Dansies — in good Order & Sent him to his Fathers & his Brother James —

I am wth unfeign'd Esteem

DeSir

Your Most Obedient &

Much Oblig'd Hum serv^t

JN^o. KIRKPATRICK

To Receive from M^r. Boyd¹ — viz^t
The Leger — The Receipt book —
a Bundle of Acco^{ts} Rece^{ts} &
Cap^t. Hogs papers — 4 Letters for Yourself —
2 q^{rs} Gilt paper for Cap Stewart —

FROM LORD FAIRFAX.²

SIR,

Your I rec'd last night with the melancholy account of the people on Potomack deserting their plantations. I had ordered Capt. Paris to relieve

¹ A memorandum for Washington of what he was to receive from Mr. Boyd, the paymaster.

² Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax, and Baron of Cameron, born 1691. Son of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, and Catherine, daughter of Lord Culpepper. He remained all through the Revolution a staunch loyalist, and died at "Greenway Court," December 12, 1781. He was succeeded by his only surviving brother, Robert, seventh Lord Fairfax, who died at Leeds Castle, England, in 1791. Bryan, son of William Fairfax, of "Belvoir," succeeded to the title, and was eighth and last Lord Fairfax.

Capt. Caton with thirty six men from several Companies of their party, as I had notice of the disagreement between him & Capt. Swearingen who has alway done every thing in his power to occasion confusion if his advice was not taken in every thing. Capt. Paris is to meet his detachment at Mr John Wytes on Friday and to proceed to Potomack. If any further assistance is wanting nothing shall be omitted in the power of

Sir

Yr humble serv^t

Sept. 1. 1756.

FAIRFAX.

FROM BEVERLEY ROBINSON, ESQ.

NEW YORK 2^d Sep^r 1756

D^r. SIR

Your favour inclosing the address of your Regiment I received, and immediately sent the address Covered by a line or two of my own to Cap^t Cunningham first Aid De Camp to Lord Loudoun, and two Days ago Rec^d y^e following Answer from him (Viz) "I Received your Lett^r with Col Washingtons Address inclosed, to which my Lord will Return an Answer Very soon. We are so much Hurried that I have no time to send you any Ans^r of what is going on here"

As soon as the Answer comes to my hands shall forward it to you with all Dispatch,

You no doubt will have heard before this Reaches you, of the fatal Stroke America has had Lately in the Loss of Oswego which is no Longer a doubt, we

have no particulars about it as yet & can't tell ~~how~~ in what manner or by Whom whether french or Indians it was taken or what Numbers they had ; I have Lately had a Lett^r from a good hand at Albany who Says. " Oswego Scandalously gone, Provincial Army Very Low Spirited & Sick, Very Small hopes of any good," by this you may Judge our Situation to be Very bad. Lord Loudoun is greatly perplexed finding our Affairs in so bad & Confused Condition. I don't doubt but he will put them in a better way if time will permit but am afraid that will be too Short for this Campaign. The Provincial Army which was once 7000 do not make 4000 Effectives at present and Declining every day by Sickness & Desertion.

Remember me to Mercer Stewart & all friends & believe me to be

D^r S^r

Your Assured friend

BEV. ROBINSON

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

ALEXANDRIA, 3^d Sept^r 1756

D^r SIR

On Monday the 30th August past We held here a Council of War and had the single Men present drawn up in a Line and being askt if any inclined voluntarily to enter into his Majesty's Service, None offering We proceeded to call over the Lists given in by the respective Captains whereby above Sixty not appearing and no reasonable Excuse made for their Non attendance I have issued Warrants to have them

apprehended to be deliver'd to such Officer You may appoint to receive them at M^r W^m West's¹ — I hope it is more than probable that ^{some} _^ may be taken, Securd and carried to M^r West's and You may think proper to Send an Officer wth in ten Days for that Purpose, I am concernd to see a great Unwillingness in our young Men to enlist, especially as most of Them appeard yesterday in the Field almost naked and in a poor Condition — For pticulars referr to M^r Kirkpatrick.

Wishing You every Consolation

I remain Y^r affect^e & obed^t Serv^t

W: FAIRFAX

*List of Indian Goods at Rock Creek belonging to the Ohio Company,
wth the prices at first Cost in London*

viz^t

Demy 7/8 Garlia from 18/— to 44/ p ^{rs}	} somewhat dissorted a good many p ^{rs} being sold, but a large Quantity still remains
3/4 D ^o — from 16/6 — to 27/6 —	
Tandem & Nuns Hollands from 27/— to 52/— some of these exceeding fine	
Cambricks from 35/— to 44/	
y ^d wide Muslins from 35/— to 44/—	
6/4 D ^o — @ 68/	
printed Calicoes gay Colours from 20/— to 40/—	
striped Calliman ^e @ 25/6 —	

¹ The act of Assembly for drafting militia had authorized the holding of a council of war of the field officers and captains of militia of the different counties; which council of war was to enter the names of all able-bodied single men in their respective muster rolls upon a written list, and to appoint a day upon which these men were required to be present at the court house, where another council of war was to be held, and each of these men, who refused voluntarily to enlist, should be represented by a slip of paper; on each twentieth slip was to be written, "This obliges me immediately to enter his Majesty's service." These slips were then to be put into a box, and every man compelled to draw therefrom.

Bandannoes @ 19 — Cotton Romales @ 10/
 Linnen & Holland Checks from 8^d — to 15^d ④ y^d
 strip'd Cotton Hollands from 1/3 — to 2/—
 Emboss'd Flanneles — @ 12^d 7 —
 half thicks — @ 14^d —
 strip'd & scarlet worsted Caps from 5/— to 12 — ④ dozⁿ
 Silk Han ker^t from 28/— to 33/
 Silk Caps — @ 40/—
 Mens worsted Hose from 24/ to 45/ — ④ dozⁿ
 grey, green & red yarn D^o — from 10/6 — to 15/— not many left
 Mens beav^r Carolina Hats from 4/6 — to 6/— not many left
 Worsted Creseles sorted from 3/6 — to 4/6 ④
 12. Ribbons ^{different} all Colours sorted from 5/9 — to 6/3 ④ pr^t
 narrowed Ribbons — @ 4/3 —
 Star-Lace, blue, green, yellow & red from from 12/— to 13/ ④
 Gross
 Gartering, scarlet & green Star, & scarlet in Grain — from 10/—
 to 13/—
 Threads of all sorts & prices —
 Stripd Duffields — none left —
 Strands from 72/d — to 80/— but little left —
 purple & red Black lists @ 10/— but little left —
 Vermillion — at 7/— ④ O
 Small Bar Lead — @ 18/3 —
 Gun-powder — all Sold —
 abt. 2 dozⁿ fusee Guns proved Barrells @ 14/— very good at the
 " M^r Chapmans { price but rather larger Bows than those com-
 monly used in the Indian Trade ; they wou'd
 answer very well for a Bullet & Shot & believe
 wou'd suit the Southern Indians ; as I have
 been told they do not use a single Bullett so
 much as the Northern Indians
 abt. 1 dozⁿ 4. f^t square barrell'd Guns very small Bores }
 best Iron mounted & stock'd like Rippells, a Bullet } @ 27/6
 Mould to each }
 abt^t 1 dozⁿ Rippells 4. f^t Barrells, best Iron-Bullet Mould to each
 @ 41/6
 Gun flints all sold —

Buck horn handled Cutlasses @ 2/6 — but few left —
 Brass & tin Kettles — all sold —
 common oval Eyed Indian Hatchets all sold —
 pipe — Tom-hawks — @ 4/3 — each —
 bright Indian weeding Hoes @ 14/ $\frac{1}{2}$ Dozⁿ
 Tole^d. Tongs — @ 2/6 — $\frac{1}{2}$ dozⁿ
 padlocks — from 10/ to 15/ $\frac{1}{2}$ dozⁿ
 fine Indian Awl blades — @ 3/9 $\frac{1}{2}$ Gross not many left
 plain brass Rings — @ 1/6 — $\frac{1}{2}$ Gross
 Stone D^o. sorted from 2/10 — to 9/6 $\frac{1}{2}$ Gross
 plain Silver Rings — 9/ $\frac{1}{2}$ dozⁿ
 Stone Rings set in Silver from 4/ to 5/ $\frac{1}{2}$ dozⁿ
 Neat Stone Ear-bobs set in Silver from 2/6 to 3/6 — a p^r —
 painted Sleeve Buttons sorted from 3/3 — to 4/3 $\frac{1}{2}$ Gross
 brass Jews-harps @ 21/ — but few left
 Wood screw Boxes for paint — @ 3/6 $\frac{1}{2}$ Gross
 Monrie Bells @ 12/ —
 Looking-glasses, plate Glass — @ 15/ $\frac{1}{2}$ dozⁿ
 Barley Corn Beads black & white from 2/8 — to 3/ $\frac{1}{2}$ Bunch
 small round Beads at 2/4 $\frac{1}{2}$ O —
 Knives of all Sorts used in the Indian Trade from 2/ — to 6/3 $\frac{1}{2}$
 Dozⁿ
 Wampum none here, but I believe Col^o Cresap has some belong-
 ing to the Company.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Sept^r 13th 1756

SIR

Your Letter of the 8th I rec^d last Night — I am
 affraid the Draughts from Prince William, Culpeper
 & Fairfax are not made agreeable to expectation, as
 I hear many of the Young Men have made their
 Escape & do not appear at the Musters.

Sir, I mention'd in my Letter of the 9th Ult^o to
 enlist Servants agreeable to the Act of Parliament;
 that of Act of Parliam^t I wrote from Y^r Letter to

me, I know of no Act of Parliam^t on that head, but I have Directions from His Majesty, by the Secy of State; as also from Lord Loudoun on that Subject, which I shall represent to the Assembly which I have summon'd to meet next Monday, & I desire You may send me any Thing necessary to be laid before them in regard to Your Regiment — I did speak to the Treasurer & he did agree to pay the Masters of such Servants for the Time they had to serve; & I doubt not but the Assembly by an Act will facilitate that Service.¹

I am sensible of the base Usage the Service meets with from the Entertainm^t given to Deserters all over the Country which I have long complain'd of, & have promis'd by Publication Pardon to all those that wou'd return to their Duty. You shou'd have sent down Acc^t of the Necessaries Your Men indispensably want, as there are some Goods imported since You was here.

I gave several Drums to the recruiting Officers however when Opp^{ty} offers shall send up some more. I am sorry any of the Officers of the Rangers prevent their Men enlisting in Y^t Regiment; I told Cap^t Cocks, that the Money is exhausted that was appropriated for their Pay; on which he desir'd me to recommend him for some Service at Winchester, I told him that I left to You; & I cannot give You any Orders but to endeavor to persuade them to enlist.

The Nottoways' are gone to the Tuscarraroes, & I promised to pay them on their return — I shall men-

¹ Washington, writing August 5 to Speaker Robinson, complains of the difficulty of understanding the directions given him by Governor Dinwiddie, saying, "In all important matters I am directed in this ambiguous and uncertain way."

tion the Affair of the Pennsylvania Butchers to the Assembly, & I hope they will fall on some Method to put a Stop to that ill Practice.¹

I do not know who is Commissary of Stores, as I hear M^r Walker declines, & I think Money shou'd be lodg'd with a proper Person for the Purchases, which I shall speak to the Treasurer about — You are not to notice the Selfishness of Individuals, but order Y^r Men where most Danger & where You see proper. — I wonder the Lieu^t of the Co^{ty} does not put the Act of Assembly in force, against such of the Militia as refuse Orders.

I hear 400 Cherokees are come to our Assistance, but I have no Express from C^o Lewis, I have provided Arms sufficient for them; I order'd them directly to Winchester, & if they are with You, I think You shou'd send them out in Parties a Scalping, & let them know they will receive 10 £ for every Scalp or Prisoner they may take; & I doubt not You will see the Necessity of using them kindly & desire You may give Orders accordingly.

I am glad You have been so long quiet & hope it will continue till You are able to send Parties to harrass the Enemy in their own Country — I have sent up five Chests of Arms, Powder & Shott to Augusta with some Cloathing for the Ind^s when I hear particularly of their Arrival I shall send more Arms &c — I cannot send any Gold or Silver to make any Purchase at Philadelphia & am of Opinion they may be supplied here.

¹ "The Pennsylvania butchers are buying quantities of meat *here*, which should be put a stop to, if we are to march towards the Ohio." — Washington to Dinwiddie, August 4.

I paid Jenkins a Year's Pay, & after You had the Command that Charge shou'd be included in Y^r Contingencies, I conceive the Expresses with Declaration of War, & in regard to La Force were paid here, but this will be explain'd at Meeting.

As Lord Loudoun is expected here in Nov^r when the Roll of Y^r Men must be laid before him, it will not surprize him to see sixteen Sett of officers to such a Number of Men, & no doubt he will Order a proper Reduction.

As to Crisop the Ship Carpenter if not further useful he must be discharg'd & paid by You, as he has been employ'd in the Service of the Country, I suppose he help'd to build the Ferry Boats & Bridges — I hope the Assembly will fall on some proper Measures for reinforcing Your Regiment before December.

You are not to depend on the Tranquility but to be watchfully on Your guard, for fear the Enemy this Fall will make some strong Attempt against us — I hope Oswego is not taken, as we have it not confirm'd & I wish to hear the Contrary.

I can give no Orders about Servants till the Assembly meets, the Officers recruiting in Maryland can have no other Directions, than those, or such similar Orders as I sent You in my former Letter. I send Jenkins immediately back that I may receive Your Remarks what is necessary in regard to Your Regim^t to be laid before the Assembly —

I am

Sir.

Your humble Servant

ROB^t DINWIDDIE

FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQ.¹ALEXANDRIA Sept: 22^d 1756

DEAR SIR

Yours to M^r Kirkpatrick I have just perused, of my truth y^o may depend on, & that I wish my Capacity was equal to my inclination of advising you for the best.

Know sir, that ev'ry Gent^l in an exalted Station raises envy, & ev'ry person takes the Liberty of judging, or rather determining [with judging] from Appearances, [or information] without weighing circumstances, or the proper causes, on w^{ch} their judgem^t ought to be founded. When the most rash attempts are attended with success, they generally meet Applause; but the best plan'd & executed schemes to all human Appearance, are branded & loaded with ev'ry odious Epithet. ^{if they fail} Our Author seems to reflect more on the Governor & the Gen^l recommending many officers to Co^mmission, [you are not culpable in at all] than you as Commander in Chief. "When Men are advanced according to Seniority, the Interest & influence of Friends &c, and not according to merit," has no meaning [in my Oppinion] to you, if the Scribler intended it, he mistakes greatly; for at the time y^o were call'd, you had given signal proofs

¹ William Ramsay, of Alexandria, Va., was born in Scotland in 1716. He came to America, and settled in Alexandria as a merchant, of the firm of Ramsay & Carlyle, in 1744. He was appointed commissary, through Washington's recommendation, November, 1756. He married Ann McCarty, a relative of the mother of Washington. His son, Dr. William, was surgeon throughout the Revolutionary War, and another son, Dennis, mayor of Alexandria, in 1793. In Washington's diary, February 12, 1785, is entered, "Received an invitation to the funeral of W^m Ramsay Esq^r of Alexandria—the oldest inhabitant of the town; & went up—walked in procession as a free-mason—M^r Ramsay in his lifetime being one & now buried with the ceremony & honours due to one."

of your regard to your Country, of your disinterestedness in exposing your self with^t any Commission, & of your courage & bravery both in that & many other actions, w^{ch} your Friends think of with pleasure, & was no doubt, the sole cause of your being Appointed to so important a trust—"When the common Soldiers are abused in a fit of humor or passion & thro' an ostentation of authority; &c" the Scribler must take things on trust with regard to you, your humane disposition will clear y^e. in One part, & your not calling the Offenders to justice, if such there were, your ignorance of such treatm^t must at all events acquit you of ev'ry other. Upon the whole, S^r, triumph in your innocency, your disinterestedness, your unwearied Aplication & Zeal for your Country's good, determine you to continue in its service at a time there may be the greatest call for you, & when probably some signal Day, may mark you the bravest (as hitherto you have been) of persons—

Shew your contempt of the Scribler by your Silence, your watchfulness & care, and thereby disappoint him. I have just snatch'd a few Moments from a thin Court to thro[w] these few tho'ts together, but they & any services I can do you are offer'd by your sincere friend & welwisher

W^m. RAMSAY.

FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQ.

DEAR SIR

I had your favour at Noon, before Which the Express had set out for Mount Vernon after giving him half a Dollar for Expences —

The uneasiness you Lye under from the Vain Babbling of Worthless, Malicious, Envious Sycophants, give me much Concern — Conscious of a Due & Honorable Discharge of Your Duty, [as undoubtedly you Must be] Their Censure, & Scurrility loses its force & Vemon by Your Silent Contempt, and Disdain — No Character or Station is free from Calumny, and to be Sure, You can't expect a Singularity of that nature, Especially in that Conspicuous Office You so justly hold — The Self evident Falsitys asserted by that Witty Writer of the Centinell, must Condemn him in the Judgement of every Rationall, Reflecting Being — and to Regard his Ill natured Slander by Vindication of Facts woud be ^a Condescension, arguing a Consciousness of the Crime — Which is all his Spite Aims at —

In the Short time I have had to dive into the Generall Opinion of Your resignation I find it disagreeable & unpleasant to all their inclinations, and wou'd certainly be ^{at} a Loss for Such another to fill your place — I Communicated yours ^{to} M^r Ramsay who thinks as every Body else must, that to Lay down Your Commiss^o now, woud be the Means of More reflections, and less Satisfaction to you — Tho, Two, three or four are gathered together to foment an ill spirit of Slander, and propagate Lyes, to Amuse the

Unthinking Mob — You & every Reasonable person is Sensible that ^{the} whole thinking part of the Legislative power, — are Much in Your Interest, & pleased with your Conduct for the preservation of the Country — How far you have miss'd in the design cannot be Laid to your Charge, — on a Single review of the Circumstances, Difficulties, and Extent of Frontier — might I be allowed to offer my Opinion — I woud Overlook the Scurrility of the Centinell, — Continue to Serve My Country w^t the usual Zeal — Remark the Determinations of this Assembly, & their future Behaviour — Wait upon His Excellency Lord Loudon — & take my Measures in Consequence of their issues — For as Pope Says —

Envy, will Merit like a Shade pursue,
And like a Shadow prove the Substance true.

I have hurried off these few thoughts irregularly w^t I hope you'll excuse, on Account of keeping the Boy for Some information —

The Sentiments you entertain of my Sincere Respect & Attachment to Your Person & Interest do Me much Honor, & I wou'd urge the truth — I shall transgress on your hand permission of stay here, not a Moment beyond my necessity — I hope to be Able on the pleasure of seeing You, to be more explicit on the above — Believe me now

DeS^r

Your Most Ob^t Hum Serv^t

JN^o. KIRKPATRICK.

ALEXANDRIA Septem^r 22^d 1756

M^r Ramsay has wrote you —

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Sept: 30th 1756

SIR

Last Night I rec^d a Letter dated the 23^d from Alexa^a not sign^d, but by its purport I believe it from You — Jenkin's delay prevents laying any Thing before the Assembly as they were prorogued the Morning he arriv'd — I am of Opinion You may enforce the Articles of War the same as in the British Establishm^t that with tenderness as the Exigency of Affairs may require; & tho' no Crimes but Mutiny & Desertion are mention'd in the Act of Assembly, yet other lesser Crimes are to be punish'd by a Court Martial, or the Commanding Officer agreeable to Act of Parliament.

*You have frequently complain'd to me of the Situation &c. of Fort Cumberland, & I have wrote You how disagreeable it was to me to give up any Place of strength, as it wou'd raise the Spirits of the Enemy & at same time suspect us to be in fear of them; & therefore if that Place cou'd be sustain'd with Safety till Lord Loudoun gives Orders thereon I shou'd be glad, but as You are on the Spot & You think it very prejudicial to the Service to keep that Fortress, I desire You may call a Council of Officers & consult whether the most adviseable to keep it or demolish it; if the last You must take care to have all the Ammunition &c. brought to Winchester, & destroy every Thing You may conceive can be of any Service to the Enemy; this Affair is now left to the Determination of a Council of Officers, & I desire You to

be very explicit in Your Arguments on the Head as they must be laid before L^d Loudoun. — I was always averse to small Garrisons on our Frontiers, as they in course divide our Men into small Parties; but You know that the Assembly were so fond of them that they pass'd a Law for that purport, & I cannot at present alter that Determination. — If Jenkins had return'd to my expectation, some Thing of what You offer shou'd have been laid before the Assembly.

You know the Difficulty of raising of Men here, Lord Loudoun, by Orders from His M^y has directed raising of Men here to help to compleat his Regiment of Royal Americans, the Assembly voted Money for that Service, but where to get the Men I know not, tho' several Persons are now employed in several Parts of the C [. . . a line mutilated . . .] which is the reason of the late Invasion there, they have neither Courage, Spirits or Conduct.

I have frequently wrote about the tipling-Houses at Winchester, & desir'd the Court to suppress them, if they do not when Your Fort is finish'd You must it of Yourself for the Service of the Garrison — A Chaplain for the Regiment I have recommended to the Commissary to get one, but he cannot prevail with any Person to accept of it, I shall again press it to him.

All I can do cannot prevent the People entertaining & protecting of Deserters. & if properly inform'd some of the Magistrates, it's a growing Evil & too general — I applied for a short Law to prevent driving of Cattle out of the Colony but the Majority of the House was against it — Jenkins shou'd be paid

& Charg'd in Your Acc^t of Contingencies, surely the Committee cannot expect me to pay it — I suppose You will think it necessary to have some Person to ride from this to You, with Acc^t of the Occurrences, & it's a matter indifferent who the Person is.

You are to send me a distinct List of Your Regiment every Officer's Appointment & Pay, or any other Allowances they may have with the Number of Men in each Company; sign'd by You & the other Field Officers, to be transmitted to the Earl of Loudoun, the sooner You supply me with this the better.

The Invasion in Augusta I had Acc^t of some time ago, & gave such Directions as I thought proper on the Occasion, but very little Dependence is to be put in the Militia.¹

The Copy of a Letter from W^m Armstrong brings agreeable News if confirm'd; I suppose the Detachment mention'd in that Letter was from Pennsylvania.²

The Cherokee Indians are not yet come in, but daily expected, & it's said there will be 400 of them;³ I wish they were now in Augusta, & if they with

¹ A register of persons killed in Augusta County, published in the *Virginia Historical Magazine* for April, 1895, records 44 men, women, and children killed on September 11, 12, 13, and 14, 1756. This was probably the result of the invasion referred to.

² Colonel John Armstrong, a Scotch-Irishman, from Carlisle, commanded an expedition of Pennsylvania provincials against Kittanning, called by the French *Atiqué*, a stronghold and storehouse of the French Indians, on the Allegheny River. The expedition, planned in the preceding July, culminated on the 8th of September, 1756, when Colonel Armstrong at daybreak surprised the enemy, and, after a sharp attack, completely routed them, killing Captain Jacobs, a famous chief, and burning the entire settlement of about thirty houses.

³ Washington, on the way to Augusta, a few days later, met Major Lewis returning with the Cherokee Indians he had been sent to escort, and was much disappointed that the four hundred proved to be only seven men and three women.

some of our Forces wou'd proceed to the Indian Towns I think ~~they~~ might be of much Service. I cannot account for their Delay in coming, only that naturally they are lazy & must be humour'd as to their slow marching,

I am much hurried & therefore remain

[Signature mutilated, but indorsed by Washington, from "The Hon. Gov^r. Dinwiddie."]

FROM AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, ESQ.¹

W^{MB}BURG Octr. 16.th 1756

D^r. BRO^r. —/

I came down here the first of the Court, to consult y^r friends on that unlucky 10th Centinel. the Author of which I think has reason to keep his name concealed for being so general in his reflections on a sett of Gentlemen who deserves better treatment at his hands &c Was not the paper to go further than our own Colony I am sensible it wou'd not be worth your while giving y^rself the lest concern ab^t it for I am certain your Character does not in the lest suffer here, for I do assure you as far as I can inform myself (& I have taken great pains) you are in as great esteem as ever with the Gov^r here & especially the house of Burgesses, but ^{what} _^ effect it may have in the Neighbouring Colonies I can't venture to say, but it is the Opinion of those who wishes You well & especially the Speaker & M^r Power that the best way is to take no notice of it or at lest yet a while as

¹ Augustine Washington was half-brother to George, and the son of Augustine and Jane [Butler] Washington.

there is a ^{very} modest piece published in the Gazette which will oblige him to answer & I flatter myself will do you Justice by distinguishing the Inocent from the Guilty.

As it was the Opinion of the Speaker not to publish y^r letter to me I have postponed it. he promised me he would write to you very fully on the subject. It is his opinion, mine & all your friends you ought not to give up y^r commission, as your country never stood more in need of y^r assistance & we are all apprehensive if you give up Innes will succeed & then only consider how disagree^able it will be to the whole Colony [a few Scotchmen excepted] & I must believe as much so to you as any in particular. I am very desirous of your holding y^r Commission till you see Lord Loudon then you will know what prospect you stand to be put on the British establishment & you ought to wait at lest 'till we have some acc^t from home how our address to his majesty ^{in fav^r of the Virg^a Regiment} was received. I hope S^r for the above reasons you will calmly consider of it & not at this time ^{of} eminent danger give up y^r commission in doing of which it will in some measure be giving up y^r Country, consider if you resign, what will be the consequences, all the officers (but those who wou'd be a proper subject for the Centinel) will follow your example, & the common soldiers will all desert, our Country then then left defenceless to a barbarous & savage Enemy & you will then give a handel to that Scandalous Centinel ~~as~~ I am sensible you will be blamed by your Country more for that than every other action of y^r life. I wou'd have you to consider what liberties

are taken at home with men of the greatest power & Characters nay even the king himself does not escape the liberty of the Press. (I have consulted several Lawers & they are unanimous Lee has not right to the claim he pretends to.)

I must own you have great reason
the paper is a most Scurrilous one
is more Scandalous than General re
by any means agree to y^r giving up
notwithstanding the great regard [Mutilated.]
not flatter you ~~so far~~ but hone
for my Country believe in
regard for your Character y^r

Y^r af
AUGST W

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WILLIAMSBURG Oct^r 26th 1756

SIR

I rec'd Your Letter from Augusta & observe its Contents — the Behaviour of the Militia is very unaccountable, & am convinc'd they are under no Command; I order'd Part of the Militia to the Frontiers & there to remain till reliev'd by others, which I propos'd shou'd be done in a monthly manner, & so to be continued by a proper Rotation, instead thereof they go & come at their own Pleasure, & many of them come here with large Demands, as if they had done the Duty directed; they are a dastardly set of People & under no management or Discipline, much

owing to their Officers, who I fear are little better than the Private Men.

In my last I desired You to call a Council of Officers in regard to Fort Cumbld, & if tho^t absolutely necessary to dismantle that Fortress & bring the Ammunition &c. to Winchester — Since that I have a Letter from the Earl of Loudoun, dated from Albany the 22^d of Sept^r in which is the following Paragraph —

“And do hope & trust that the Government of Virginia will not suffer the Post of Fort Cumberland to be wrested from them; I cannot also but highly approve of Your building a fortified Magazine at Winchester, such may not only be of use to the present Defence of His Majesty's Dominions, but may be of the greatest Service when ever His Majesty's Arms shall have Opportunity of acting in that Quarter.”

From which You may observe His Lordship's great Desire of retaining Fort Cumbld, therefore notwithstanding my former Orders, if You & the other Gentlemen Officers think it can be maintain'd with Safety, I shall be glad, which must still be left to Y^r Consultations; in the mean Time, if agreed on to be supported, I desire You may be bringing what of Ammunition You may think proper to Winchester. Your last Letter from Winchester came to my Hands the Day the Assembly broke up, so that I cou'd not lay before them the Requisites propos'd therein.

I have two Expresses now with my Lord, till they return I am uncertain of his coming here this Winter, & I fear the Affair of Oswego will detain him. I have sent two Drums to Alexandria — The Soldier's Cloath^s is expected in a Month's Time.

I have been much out of Order & confin'd to my room this Fortnight, that I write this with Pain —

I remain

Sir

Your most hble Servant.

ROBT DINWIDDIE

FROM MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS.¹

AUGUSTA Oct^r 28th 1756

SIR/

I Received a Letter from Cap^t Paris Deated the 21st of this Month, he tels me that he sent for guns and other Necessarys for the Indians with him, the Indians are highly pleased with y^e Arms and the Large preparation made for them the wareour proposed Sending a Runar to the Nation with one of y^e guns, and Likewis to Aqueant them what is provided for them, he Makes no Doubt ^{of} ~~but~~ a great Number: Coming in, he would not Do any thing in y^e Mater Before he had my Aprobation, I aproved of his Seame and has wrot to Cap^t Pearis to Dress the Runar as well as posable and send a white man with him which is the wareours Desire; I have wrot to Outosity² and aquented him of Every thing prov^d he will publish it in y^e Nation if he has not Marched Before he

¹ Major Andrew Lewis, son of John and Margaret [Lynn] Lewis, was born in Ulster, Ireland, in 1720. His father was of a Huguenot family which settled in Ireland, and came to Virginia in 1732. In 1756 he commanded the Sandy Creek Expedition; in 1758 was made prisoner and taken to Montreal in the expedition under Major Grant. He was made brigadier-general in 1774, and October 10 commanded the victorious Virginia troops at the battle of Point Pleasant against a most formidable force of Indians. Major Lewis was a prominent member of the House of Burgesses. He died September 25, 1781, at the residence of Captain Talbott, in Bedford County, Virginia, and was interred in the burial ground on his home farm on the Roanoke River.

² Outacite, Wootassitie, or Mankiller, king of the Cherokee Indians.

Receives my Letter — the Indian and white men who were a pointed to go to Houlson's River is Now on thire March in Order to make thee Discovery — the Enemy are Frequently Seen Neare Variss, what few Indians we have are there Now in Sarch of them —

Sir As Sarg^t M^cCulty has ben in the Service from the Begining and has Behaved well I hop Sir you will Advance him, he has been Long Over Look^d. —

I am Much Recovered I purpos to take my Journey for Will^mburg to Morrow or Nixt Day —

I am Sir your most
obed^t & very Hum^e Serv^t

AND^w LEWIS

FROM CAPTAIN JOHN M^cNEILL.

SIR

Yesterday M^r M^cClanachan, Col^o Stewart, & Cap^t Brackanridge Came home here from Will^g, and they report, that they made enquirie of the Gover: how they were to be paid for their Serv^ts, and that the Gov^r deny'd he had given any orders to Inlist Serv^ts nor would have any Concern in the Matter, I can find by them they are design'd to Cause me some Trouble, therefor Shall be much oblidg'd if you'll Send me my Orders in writing w^h I'll engage to put in execution in no thanks to the Ōte, I believe they intend to Secure me or the Serv^ts

I am Sir

Your Most Ob^t. Serv^t

JOHN M^cNEILL

STAUNTON Octor. 31th

1756

A LETTER OF RECOMMENDATION FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT
STEWART AND OTHERSCAMP AT MAIDSTONE Novem^r 5th 1756

SIR/

We are inform'd that a vacancy has lately happen'd in your Regiment, by the Resignation of Ensign M^cCarty, and begs leave to Recommend the Bearer M^r Speake, a young Gentⁿ who has ever since he join'd us, made the study of his Profession the principal object of his care and attention; he has with cheerfulness undertaken, and with the utmost Spirit and alacrity executed, every kind of Duty that has occur'd in the course of his Service, he constantly embrac'd every Opportunity of exposing himself to dangers and Fatigues, and with uncommon ardour and keenness sought after Action; he has on all Occasions strickly adher'd to the principles of Virtue and Honour (as far as we are judges) which adds such a Lustre to his Genteel and unexceptionable behaviour as gives us very sanguine hopes of this Young Soldier; In fine we could say a great deal more in his favour, tho' perhaps not so much as is due to his Merit but that we judge it Superfluous to a person who seems to make a Point of doing Impartial justice to all who have the pleasure of serving under you, and the declaration you ^{was} ~~are~~ pleas'd to make in the General orders of last Jan^r would render even this unnecessary did we not dread that a Multiplicity of Important affairs in which you are immers'd. might possibly make some things escape your memory, and give way to the Pressing Sollicitations of others whose Friends may be more assiduous

and less remote, To this M^r Speake and we wou'd willingly ascribe his being already superceeded by M^r Lawson, As we are influenc'd by no other motive, than a regard to Merit and his Title of Seniority [which we conceive Justice has indispensably oblig'd us to remind you of it] We doubt not but your good Nature will readily enduce you to excuse this Trouble from them who have the Hon^r to be

With great Respect

Your most Obed^t &

Most hum^e Serv^{ts}

ROBERT STEWART

CHRIS^r GIST

JOHN CAMPBELL

HENRY RUSSELL

W^m CRAWFORD

FROM THE OFFICERS OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT.

SIR,

On the 5th or 6th of October, We met with a pap^r in the Virginia Gazette¹ entitled the Centinel N: 10, wherein some person or persons have undertaken to calluminate Us in the most vile & scandalous Manner, on which we Address'd ourselves to Lieutⁿ Colo Stephen [a Copy of which Address you have herewith] desiring him to apply to the Govern^r for Redress, but as his Honour has not tho^t proper to give

¹ The Virginia Gazette made its first appearance August, 1736, — the first newspaper published in Virginia. John Esten Cooke describes it as a "small dingy sheet, containing a few items of foreign news; the advertisements of the Williamsburg shopkeepers; notices of the arrival and departure of ships; a few chance particulars relating to persons or events in the colony, and poetical effusions celebrating the charms of Myrtilla, Florella, or other belles of the period."

it Us, & the Time We proposed to resign being nigh at Hand, We hope You will lay our Case before the Assembly now sitting, being determined, if they take no more Notice of our Grievance than the Govern^r has, no longer to serve a Country that is guilty of the basest Ingratitude to a Sett of Men who have made it their Study to defend, & protect it, at all Times: But as the Time prefixed by us for giving up our Commissions, seems to you too short, [thro' the Regard We have for his Majesty, the best of Kings, as knowing it must be of infinite Disadvantage to his American Settlem^t to leave this Quart^r exposed to a rapacious & merciless Enemy] We agree at y^r Request to defer the Matter till We hear from You, whether we shall receive Satisfaction in some Measure equivalent to the Injury done Us, [and We think that Nothing less will be sufficient than the Thanks of the Assembly in the Publick prints for what We have already done & are still willing to do, might we with Hon^r continue in a Capacity for that purpose, join'd with as publick a Declaration of their Disbelief of ev'ry Article the Centinel has alledged against Us] or, that they or the Govern^r are pleased to choose & appoint a Sett of Gentlemen who will more fully ans^r their & his Expectation & perform that for their Country which it seems the Govern^r, if not they, little hope for from a Company of dastardly Debauchees; We say, We agree to defer it, provided either of the two things proposed be speedily done, otherwise we are as we inform'd Coll^l Stephen determined soon to make good our Resolves, & expect that they or the Govern^r will be answerable to Lord Loudon, or to his Majesty for the Consequences.

for We think that We cannot with Justice be blamed for any Event that shall happen after our Departure, having first acquainted the Govern^r with our Determination & now the Country in General in communicating it to its Representatives.

We are not, Sir, induced to address You thro' a Conscientiousness of any Neglect, for You y^rself know & can witness for us that We have faithfully done our Duty & always with Alacrity perform'd [as far as was in our power] the Orders of our Superiour Officers, but because we imagined that you were particularly aim'd at as any among Us, We having acted in Obedience to y^r Commands.

You know & can represent better than We the Reasons why We have not with a thous^d Men [which Number We have not been always fortunate enough to have] cover'd the whole Frontiers of Virg^a & made more Excursions to the Westward [tho' We don't know but that quite the Reverse to what our latent Enemy mentions of our lurking in Forts, was the Matter scrutinously examined we shou'd rather be blameable for having made them so frequently as We have] —

You can inform them, of our luxurious and dainty Living You can in short fully answer ev'ry Article that the Centinel has urged against Us & made it appear that He or his Informers were malicious, wilfull and [as they fear to discover themselves] cowardly Lyars.

We beg of you that you will push the Matter immediatly & as soon as possible let us know their Resolves, for, as indigent as some persons have hinted Us to be we are resolved to let them see.

that Men of Spirit will not bear patiently any Thing
unbecoming the Character of Gentlemen — We are
Sir with due Respect

Y^r mo: Obed^t and

Very humble Serv^{ts}

Dated at FORT CUMBERLAND
12th Nov^r 1756

WILL^m PEACHY
PETER STEENBERGEN
AUSTIN BROCKENBROUGH
MOR^d, BUCKNER
W^m DAINGERFIELD
JA^s BAKER

W^m BRONAUGH
W. WOODWARD
C. LEWIS
H. HARRISON
EDW^d HUBBARD
JOHN DEAN
NATHⁿ THOMPSON
GRIFFIN PERT
JOHN LAWSON
THO^s COCKE
THO^s WAGGENER
ROB^t SPOTSWOOD
ROBERT M^cKENSIE
JOHN LOMAX
LEON^d PRICE
HEIND^s EUSTACE
GEORGE WEEDON
WALTER STEWARD
JA^s DUNCASTON
JOHN KING
JETHRO SOMNOR
CHA^s SMITH
NATH^a MILNER
JOHN M^cNEIL
JOHN BLAGG
JOHN WILLIAMS
JAMES ROY
BRYAN FAIRFAX

I give you free Liberty to communicate it, tell them, that I have the Honour to be a British Subject ; and, under that glorious Character, enjoy the Privileges of an Englishman, one of which, is to examine, with Freedom, our public Measures, without being liable to the Punishments of French Tyranny ; and, if I think proper, to expose those public Errors which have had too long a Course, and which have been blindly embraced by many, as the most true Opinions. Be that as it will, you are my Friend, and in that Quality, I am going to tell you, my Thoughts of the present Conjunctures, so far as they concern my dear Country.

And I pretend to shew you, as clear as the Day, that the unhappy Situation of our public Affairs, is not to be imputed to the Persons, to whom the executive Power of the Government is committed nor to the Officers appointed to command upon our Frontiers ; but that it arises from another Cause : a Cause which I really, am unwilling to name ; but which the Truth forces me, not to conceal.

You must excuse me ; if I remind you of several Transactions, with which you are acquainted, but which I am obliged to recapitulate that I may give you a just & honest Resolution to this Controversy.

And you, who are so well acquainted with History, know that from the Reign of Lewis the XIVth, the French have been particularly attentive, to gain the Superiority of the English, in North America ; and have been constantly flinging Men into Canada & Louisiana.

Some Writers, perhaps of no great Esteem in other

Respects, pointed out, with a kind of prophetic Spirit, the fatal Consequences of this Conduct to the British Plantations. But they were not regarded; nor was any Notice taken of the French Designs 'til about three years ago; when the Governor received a Letter from the Earl of Holderness one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, informing him of these Designs, and giving him particular Instructions how to conduct himself.

In Consequence of these Instructions, the Governor sent out Major Washington, to discover whether the French had made any Encroachments on this Colony; and if they had, to desire them to withdraw: and calling the General Assembly, he laid before them the Earl of Holderness's Letter, and demanded from the Burgesses, such Supplies as would enable him to put the Royal Instructions, effectually, into Execution; but this Information was treated as Chimerical, and without Foundation and the Burgesses peremptorily refused to grant any Supplies.

Major Washington returned, with a Letter from the French Commandant, in which he declared, he had taken Possession of the Lands on the Ohio; and was determined to hold them for his Master the French King. The Governor laid this Letter before the Burgesses and desired, with great Earnestness, such Assistance as would enable him to frustrate the Attempts of the French, now become visible, and apparent. But he could obtain only £10.000 which was put under the Direction of a Committee, the Burgesses not being willing to entrust the Administration with the Disposition of it.

With this Supply, between 3 and 4 hundred Men were raised, under the Command of Colonel Fry; but, upon his Death, the Command was given to Major Washington who was made a Colonel, and conducted the Expedition with Courage and Resolution; but, being attacked, on his March, by above 900 French and Indians, he was overborn by Numbers; and tho' he lost the Day, he acquired the Character of a good Officer, and a brave Soldier; and, with the other Officers, received the Public Notice of their Country for their gallant Behaviour.

This Defeat obliged the Governor to demand fresh Supplies; and the Burgesses granted £20,000 under the direction of a Committee. With this Sum, about 500 Men were raised, to reinforce General Braddock, who was arrived, from England, with a Body of British Troops to the Assistance of the Colony.

That General, being attacked, by the French, in his Passage over the Monongehala, was defeated. The Virginians, in this Action fought like Lions, and behaved with prodigious Valour; they bravely stood the severest Fire from the Enemy; and after the Flight of the British Regulars, brought off the wounded General, who would otherwise have fallen into the most barbarous and savage Hands. Colonel Washington, acted as Aid de Camp to the General, and distinguished himself very remarkably, and with the other Officers, surviving this bloody Carnage, received, a second time peculiar Tokens of Regard from the General Assembly.

This Defeat flung the whole Colony into the ut-

most Consternation, which was increased by Parties of the Enemy committing the most cruel and horrid Ravages, upon the Frontiers, which were left defenceless by Colonel Dunbar, who retiring with the Remains of the British Troops, made all possible Expedition to get into Winter Quarters.

And now, that noble Ardour, which ought to have inflamed every Breast with Resentment and Indignation against the inhuman Invaders of our Country; That Zeal, which ought to have animated every Patriot Spirit to revenge the Robberies, Plunderings, Massacres, Burnings and Rapes with which the Frontiers were filled, were not to be found. Most Men were agitated with unaccountable Terrors; all Thoughts of an Offensive War were laid aside; Fort du Quesne was looked upon, as an impregnable Fortress; And no Considerations could prevail with the Majority of the Burgesses to grant more than £40.000 under the same Directions as the former Supplies, for subsisting 1200 Men, to act upon the Defensive only. And so entirely had this strange Panic taken Possession that the Government was restrained from marching any Part of the "Militia, or causing them to be marched, more than five Miles beyond where the Inhabitants of this Colony shall be settled on the Western Frontiers."

Nor could a Proposition, sent from New-York, for a Union of the Colonies against the French, which the Governor communicated to the Burgesses, divert them from their favorite System. They refused to be concerned in this Union and employed their whole Attention, to secure the Country on the Eastern Side

of the Allegany Mountains by a Chain of Forts from Cape Capon to Mayo River.

From this short Detail of our public Transactions, for the Truth of which I appeal to the Burgesses Journals, and to the Acts that have passed at the several Sessions of the General Assembly since November 1753, the Cause of the present unhappy Situation of our public Affairs, so far as they concern the French Invasion may, in my Opinion be easily discovered.

In a British Government, where the Laws controul even the Sovereign's Power, it is impossible that military Enterprizes can be carried on with Advantage without a proper Assistance from those who are intrusted with the Disposition of the People's Money. If the Supplies, necessary to give Life and Vigour to our Arms, are refused or granted with too much Frugality, we must never expect to succeed against an Enemy subject to a despotic Prince, who can dispose of the Lives and Fortunes of his Subjects as he pleases

The Government was convinced of this, and in order to facilitate the new Scene that was just opening upon us, was desirous to act with Resolution and Magnanimity; but this was not in their Power, without proper Supplies. Supplies were indeed granted, but with so frugal a Hand, and in so peculiar a Manner as not to answer any kind of Purpose.

Ten thousand pound was first given, to dispossess a politic and powerful People, who were perfecting a favorite Scheme, they had been planning for more than half a Century. This Sum was found insuffi-

cient and 20,000 pound was granted; but this would not do; the Enemy was too strong and too well secured to be beaten out, by such a trifling Supply; then only 40,000 pound could be obtained, to raise 1200 Men, tho' General Braddock had just been beaten with more than twice that Number. The Men raised upon this Supply could not restrain the Ravages of the Enemy; Then Forts were thought of, which have proved an ineffectual Barrier against the Enemy, but will be a certain Means impoverish the People. Thus have we gone on blundering, 'til we are become the Derision of the Enemy, and seem to be sunk in Oblivion, and forgot by our Mother Country.

The Government cannot be blamed; whoever reads the Speeches to the several General Assemblies since the beginning of these Troubles, must be of this Opinion. I am no Flatterer and want no favour; but the Truth shall always prevail with me.

The Officers are as little culpable; what can they do? Are not the greatest Part of the Forces under their Command, composed of the Militia drafted out of the Northern Counties, and are they not restrained from marching more than five miles beyond where the Inhabitants of this Colony shall be settled to the Westward? Can they be compelled to march beyond these Limits? the Law is plain that they cannot, and if the Officers attempt to lead them further, the men may, legally, refuse to obey. Is it not evident, that as the Inhabitants abandon the Frontiers, and it is well known that they abandon them very fast, the Officers are more and more circum-

scribed in their Boundaries? Besides the Forts are to be garrisoned, and consider, I beseech you; the Figure 1,200 Men must make, dispersed upon so extensive a Frontier as ours is Nothing in my Opinion can, nothing ought to be expected from the Officers, under such a Regulation. The French and their Indians are secured in Forts at a great Distance; those, of them, who commit such Havock amongst us, are small Parties, sent out, like Wolves from their lurking Dens, and are scarce ever to be met with; when they are, I think, we have no Reason to accuse our Officers of Pusillanimity. In short, can it be possible, that Officers, who have, heretofore, behaved with remarkable Courage and Resolution; who have marched over vast Mountains; supported with invincible Patience, the rudest Fatigues; and shewed the most intrepid Valour in the greatest Dangers, and the warmest Desire to preserve their Country; I say, can these Officers so far forget their Duty and themselves, as to sacrifice that Character, they have so justly acquired; that solid Glory, that results from noble Actions, to idle Entertainments; extravagant Gaming, and glittering Pageantry. Such a Reflection is too improbable, and too illnated to gain Credit even with the most invidious and malevolent; and I am certain it can make no Impression on you, who think so justly and are not to be influenced by ^{party} Prejudice.

Thus have I, my Friend, given you my Thoughts upon our public Affairs. The Prospect is gloomy! the Errors great! but I hope; not irretrievable: a Field of Glory is yet open to our View; if we will

but enter upon it, and play the Men; if we will behave, as becomes true Sons of Britain, we may recover our Reputation and deliver our Country.

The Earl of Loudoun, like another Fabius, is watching the Motions of the French to the Northward: and all the Northern Colonies are in Motion to assist him. and shall that Colony which calls itself¹ the most dutiful and loyal; which has been so frequently fired with Resentment and Indignation at the Encroachments and Depredations of the French; and offered the Lives and Fortunes of it's People to defend his Majesty's just Rights; shall the eldest, and, I am persuaded, the richest Sister of all the British Colonies, sit supine and negligent; and, like a proud Boaster be only big in Words, while her younger Sisters are gaining Laurels in the Field, and Credit and Reputation with their common Sovereign? No, my Friend! let it not be said; but let yours and every Patriot Spirit be roused and really fired with Resentment and Indignation against the cruel Ravagers of their Country. Let us not be persuaded, that the French have any Pretense of Title to the Lands which they have so unjustly taken possession of; But let us give, freely and liberally, such Supplies, as will enable the Government, to act with Spirit and Resolution, and, at ^{least} *last* to attack, with success, Fort Du Quesne; that Source from whence all our present Evils flow. By a vigorous Effort, on this Side, early in the Spring, we shall oblige the

¹ "See the Addresses of the House of Burgesses in Answer to the Governor's Speeches at the opening of the several General Assemblies from the Year 1753."—A note upon the original manuscript by its author.